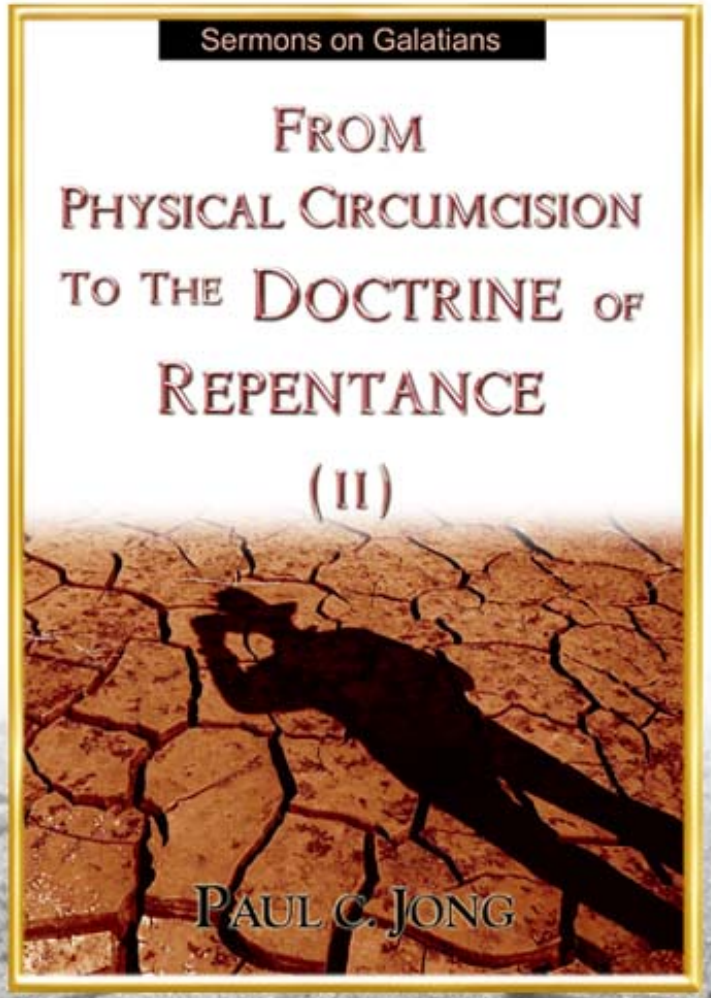


Sermons on Galatians

FROM PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION TO THE DOCTRINE OF REPENTANCE (II)

TABLE OF CONTENTS
BEGIN READING
USER GUIDE

Worldwide websites of

The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com
www.bjnewlife.org
or

Please find your vernacular websites below.
You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.
Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A
www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B
www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com
www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgalia.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C
www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com

D
www.nlmdenmark.com
www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com

E
www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com

F
www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com

G
www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

❍ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.

◄ CONTENTS ►

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

www.nlmgujarati.com
H www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjavanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com
www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmsaudiarabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmsingapore.com
www.nlmslovakia.com
www.nlmslovene.com
www.nlmsolomon.com
www.nlmsouthafrica.com
www.nlmspain.com
www.nlmspanish.com
www.nlmsrilanka.com
www.nlmsuriname.com
www.nlmswahili.com
www.nlmswaziland.com
www.nlmsweden.com
www.nlmswiss.com
T www.nlmtagalog.com
www.nlmtaiwan.com
www.nlmtamil.com
www.nlmtelugu.com
www.nlmthailand.com
www.nlmtogo.com
www.nlmtonga.com
www.nlmturkey.com
U www.nlmuganda.com
www.nlmukraine.com
www.nlmurdu.com
www.nlmusa.com
V www.nlmvenezuela.com
www.nlmvietnam.com
Z www.nlmzambia.com
www.nlmzimbabwe.com
www.nlmzou.com

◄ CONTENTS ►

The Doctrine of Repentance Is Enough to Make You Get the Spiritual Sickness

People all over the world are afraid of the viruses like SARS, because they would possibly die by being exposed to such invisible viruses.

Likewise, Christians these days around the world are dying in their bodies and spirits by being infected with the doctrine of repentance. Who would know that the doctrine of repentance is that much wrong?

Do you know who made Christians fall into the abyss of spiritual confusion? They are Christian sinners themselves who offer prayers of repentance everyday to be cleansed of their personal sins while claiming to believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior.

Therefore, you have to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that God gave us originally. You must not lose the blessed chance to be born again. All of us have to escape from the dark tunnel of spiritual confusion by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Then, we can look at the bright light of the Truth, which came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

FROM PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION TO THE DOCTRINE OF REPENTANCE (II)

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

From Physical Circumcision To The Doctrine of Repentance (II)

Copyright © 2004,
Revised edition 2005 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.
No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.
Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-569-2

◄ CONTENTS ►

Table of Contents

Preface ---------- 8

CHAPTER 4

We Are the Ones Who Shall Never Taste Death, Enjoying Everlasting Life (Galatians 4:1-11) ---------- 18

Do You and I Have the Same Kind of Faith That Abraham Had? (Galatians 4:12-31) ---------- 31

Do Not Turn Again to the Weak and Beggarly Elements of the World (Galatians 4:1-11) ---------- 62

We Are Heirs of God (Galatians 4:1-11) ------ 84

CHAPTER 5

Abide in Christ Trusting in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (Galatians 5:1-16) ---------- 96

Effect of Faith Working through Love (Galatians 5:1-6) ---------- 115

Live by the Desires of the Holy Spirit (Galatians 5:7-26) ---------- 140

The Desires of the Holy Spirit and Those of the Flesh (Galatians 5:13-26) --- 163

Walk by the Desire of the Spirit
(Galatians 5:16-26) ---------- 185

The Fruit of the Holy Spirit
(Galatians 5:15-26) ---------- 201

Do Not Live for Vain Glory but Seek
for the Glory of the Kingdom of God
(Galatians 5:16-26) ---------- 212

CHAPTER 6

Share in All the Good Works of God
(Galatians 6:1-10) ---------- 236

We Ourselves Must Throw Away the
Faith of Prayers of Repentance Realizing
That It Is Wrong
(Galatians 6:1-10) ---------- 264

Let Us Serve God Bearing One
Another's Burden (Galatians 6:1-10) ------ 290

The Lord Has Saved Us Not Just through
His Blood on the Cross, but through
the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit
(Galatians 6:11-18) ---------- 311

Let Us Preach the Gospel of the Water and
the Spirit with a Proper Understanding
(Galatians 6:17-18) ---------- 342

Preface

The Apostle Paul, along with Timothy, preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the Galatians, and he visited the churches of Galatia each time he went on his three missionary journeys (Acts 16:6). But, as time passed by, the Galatians were trying to become God's people by mingling the God-given salvation of the remission of sins with their legalistic deeds. So, to defend the faith of the saints, the Apostle Paul wrote this letter. He pointed out in his epistle that their faith that claimed the necessity of their physical circumcision was a foolish faith. So 'The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians' is an apology that protects and defends Christians from those who are constantly threatening to undermine the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Judaic teachers in the churches of Galatia were continuously propounding on their false doctrine, arguing that all the converted must be circumcised in the flesh and also keep the Law. Therefore, to prevent such doctrine of the circumcisionists, which had been a source of disbelief in God's Church, from spreading any further, Paul tried to rebuild the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the hearts of the saints there. Paul wrote this epistle to remove the carnal faith of such circumcisionists from the churches of Galatia and reestablish the saints' faith upright.

Therefore, the Book of Galatians is an instrument of Truth that defends countless Christians from various types of legalists who threaten the gospel of the water and the Spirit constantly.

Confidence Derived from One's Own Thoughts Is Bound to Collapse

What we need to realize is that human thoughts are fundamentally ridden with mistakes. When people take a written test for a drivers license, for example, they choose what they are convinced is the right answer among several choices. When the examinee taking the test marks an answer, he does so because in his own way, he thinks that it is the right answer. And those who took the licensing test are all sure of themselves in their own way—that is, each of them is convinced that while others might fail the test, at least he should pass the test.

However, when the result of the test is announced, at least some of them will find out that their names are not listed among the successful examinees. Disappointed, these people then realize that their thoughts can be incorrect at times. So when they prepare for the test again, they set aside their own thoughts and instead focus on the actual test material, trying to study it diligently to pass the test. In other words, once people experience for themselves that they have failed because they went by their own thoughts, they come to realize that their thinking may be incorrect, and when they realize this, they set aside their own thoughts, and based on the driving license test book, they try to find the right answers that are in agreement with the traffic laws.

Like this, even Christians who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior believe so based on their own conventional thoughts, thinking that it was by being crucified that Jesus Christ blotted out their sins all at once. Many of them believe in what they have believed without ever thinking, not even for once, that their faith might be erroneous. Yet it is not just with the blood of the

Cross that Jesus Christ has blotted out our sins, but it is with the water, the blood, and the Spirit that He has blotted them out (1 John 5:4-8).

Likewise, today's Christians are convinced that they can be washed from the sins they commit everyday through their own prayers of repentance. However, no matter how they try to wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, they discover for themselves that their sins do not actually disappear. Yet they are still convinced of themselves and continue to believe foolishly, thinking, "Someday, all my sins will be cleansed away! The day will come when all my sins are washed away through my prayers of repentance!"

Nonetheless, my fellow Christians, you should reflect on the doctrine of repentance that you believe in and examine it very carefully. Would your sins really be cleansed away just because you give prayers of repentance? If you are convinced of this, then does this mean that you have no sin in your hearts? Is it really true that your sins are washed away and blotted out through your own prayers of repentance? If not, then, isn't your conviction derived just from your own thoughts?

It is clear that you are holding onto the Doctrine of Justification and trying to believe in it, hoping, "Since I believe in Jesus as my Savior, He would call me as sinless." That's because those who adhere to the Doctrine of Justification think that they are saved just because they believe in Jesus somehow, even when they have sin. However, God does not say to the sinful that they have become His people. All this time until now, you had hypnotized yourselves with your own thoughts, believing on your own, "Since Jesus has definitely saved me by being crucified and shedding His blood to death, I might have no sin now! I'm so sure of this!" Such faith is one

that is derived from self-hypnosis, and is of a false conviction.

If you yourselves are falsely convinced like this, does it then mean that you have no sin before God? Isn't it possibly that your thoughts to this day have perhaps been all mistaken? Could you really wash away all your sins from your hearts through your own prayers of repentance? When you believed only in Jesus Christ' blood on the Cross, did your sins really disappear? Are your consciences convinced of this above and beyond all doubt?

Now I tell you here that for all Christians, it is only by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that they can be truly convinced of the remission of their sins. Through the prayers of repentance that today's Christians believe in, it is simply impossible to have the true conviction of the washing away of sin. Why then are they sticking to such an erroneous doctrine? This is because they do not know the true salvation that has come through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Christians must have, through the Word of God, the conviction that they have been washed wholly from their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet most of them are unable to have this conviction. Now, everyone must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of salvation, and be confident of their true salvation.

I have come to recognize that because of the circumcisionists, the Apostle Paul and his fellow workers faced many difficulties as they were trying to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I also have faced many difficulties as I have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, and have come to know that it is because of the fallacy of the doctrine of repentance that prevails in today's Christianity. So with this book, I am hoping to

correct some of the common mistaken notions that you might have by comparing the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists that arose in the churches of Galatia with today's fallacy of the doctrine of repentance.

I hope you realize that my aim here is to help you understand the contradictory nature of the doctrine of repentance, and to lead you into the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit so that you may stand firmly on your faith. If you listen to the admonishment of the Holy Spirit, you can stand upright before God by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not in your own prayers of repentance, which is equivalent to the physical circumcision of the Apostle Paul's days.

All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can meet the Lord apart from sin in joy when He returns (Hebrews 9:28). And the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be confident of their salvation from all their sins, and they can know that they have become the workers of God for His righteousness.

My purpose with this book is to preach to you the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in which the Apostle Paul also believed. It is my hope and prayer that by believing in this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with your hearts, you should all be delivered from false faith and become God's real workers. To help you grasp the Truth manifested in Galatians, I will briefly reexamine here the essence of the gospel of the water and the Spirit one more time. The reason for this is because without understanding the gospel of the water and the Spirit first, it is impossible to understand what the Book of Galatians is all about.

The Real Truth of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Spoken of in the Bible

First of all, for you to be truly saved from all your sins, you must believe in Jesus the only begotten Son of God as your Savior. In order to save you from all the sins of the world, Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the image of man through the Holy Spirit. By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus took upon the sins of mankind all at once. This means that Jesus shouldered all the sins of humanity through the laying on of hands by John the Baptist, the last High Priest of the Old Testament and the representative of all mankind. Having thus shouldered all the sins of this world, He was then crucified, shed His blood, and ultimately died. This signifies that He paid off the wages of all our sins.

We are human beings who keep committing sin until we die. Every society has its norm system to control its order. To live virtuously, people try to keep their norms in one way or another, but these are no more than what human beings themselves have put into place, not what God has spoken to them.

The Law that God gave to all humanity is fundamentally different from such man-made norms. To enable humans to realize their sinful nature, God gave them the Ten Commandments and 613 statutes of the Law in the Old Testament. But human beings are simply incapable of keeping these commandments and every statute of the Law. They can only realize who they really are through such statutes. The reality is that no human being is capable of keeping all these commandments and the Law.

People cannot somehow attain their salvation from sin by being good or living virtuously. Rather, we must first recognize ourselves that we are sinners, and as it is we must confess our sinful existence to God as it is. Then, we can be saved from our sins by believing in the Truth that Jesus came to us by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Most Christians nowadays only believe, "I was saved because Jesus had shed His precious blood and died on the Cross." However, they still continue to sin, and they are tormented by it. This is because they are ignoring the Truth that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist with water. Even now they must believe in the whole Word of God even now, that Jesus came by the water, the blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8). For every human being, only when he believes in this indispensable fact, that Jesus was baptized with water, does he come to believe in the Word of God completely. That Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist with water means that all the sins of mankind—that is, each and every sin defying time and space—were passed onto Jesus through the hands of John the Baptist. The hands of John the Baptist, the last High Priest of the Old Testament and the representative of mankind, laid on the head of Jesus, the Lamb of atonement, and it is precisely because of this that all mankind's sins were passed onto Jesus.

If you read the first volume of my Christian book series published by The New Life Mission, you will come to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit in detail: The book first deals with our sins, and describes us human beings as piles of such sins. It also deals with the God-given Law, explaining that the purpose of the Law is to enable us to recognize our sins. Then, the book proclaims that Jesus has given us our eternal salvation through His water and His precious

blood, emphasizing complete faith in this. It explains how the Lord came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. In particular, it highlights the significance of the baptism that Jesus received in the Jordan River and from John the Baptist, which is mostly ignored by modern Christians. Therefore, to be saved, overcoming Satan and the sins of the world, we human beings must believe in the Word of God completely, and that this entails not only believing that Jesus came through His precious blood and the Spirit, but also that He took away all our iniquities through His baptism of water. The baptism of Jesus speaks volumes about just how great God's love for us is, and the book emphasizes that this baptism is the antitype of our salvation (1 Peter 3:21).

In short, Jesus has paid off all our sins by being baptized with water and shedding His blood on the Cross. Believing so is the whole faith in God's Word and the faith of not blaspheming Him. It is through this faith that we human beings are freed from all our sins and attain our salvation that enables us to enter the Kingdom of God.

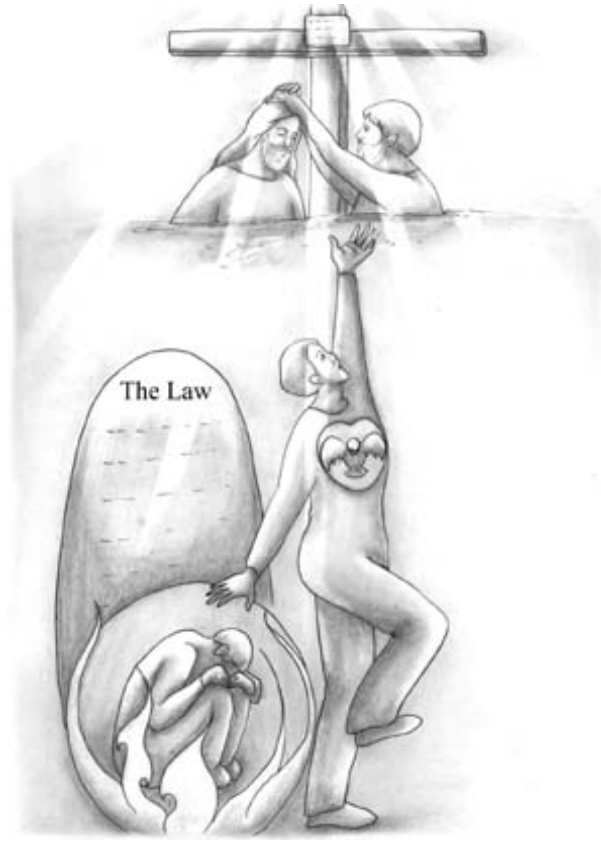
However, the Galatians were mistakenly thinking that they had to be circumcised in the flesh to become more of God's people and carry on with Abraham's faith. This kind of faith is found in the prayers of repentance that Christians are now giving. Yet these prayers of repentance that today's Christians are giving have nothing to do with their remission of sins. As Paul admonished the Galatians to cast away the teachings of the circumcisionists and to return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christians must believe in this true gospel rather in their own prayers of repentance henceforth.

Because of the doctrine of physical circumcision, the saints of the churches of

Galatia were spiritually desolate. From the Book of Galatians, we gain an understanding that the Apostle Paul was warning against the circumcisionists and that he admonished Galatians to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The circumcisionists insisted that the believers would completely become God's people only if they received physical circumcision according to the Law, but this is a absolutely corrupt teaching.

As I have already told, the doctrine of prayers of repentance should be cast away, for it is of false faith. Yet, there are so many Christians who believe that the doctrine of repentance is the only way to be washed away of all their sins. Now, through the Word of Truth revealed in Galatians, you must escape from the many fallacies of faith. I admonish you all to peruse first my sermon series on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and have the faith that frees you from your sins and become God's people. It is my hope and prayer that you would all read the Word of Galatians, and become the righteous who can discern the true faith from the false faith. Hallelujah! ✉

CHAPTER 4



We Are the Ones Who Shall Never Taste Death, Enjoying Everlasting Life

< Galatians 4:1-11 >

"Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, 'Abba, Father!' Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. But then, indeed, when you did not know God, you served those which by nature are not gods. But now after you have known God, or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which you desire again to be in bondage? You observe days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have labored for you in vain."

We Are Heirs to God's Inheritance

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 4:1, *"Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all."* It is written that if we are indeed God's sons, then we are heirs to His inheritance. That

we are heirs of God means that God has allowed us to attain true life by giving us the everlasting remission of our sins. We should all grasp the profound significance of what the Apostle Paul is saying here and believe in it with our hearts.

The meaning of the passage, *"Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ" (Galatians 4:7)* is the following: Even if the whole world is destroyed and the Earth disappears right now, we will still live in a new kingdom, for God has given us new life. The Kingdom of God is His blessing bestowed upon those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In these days, the international political situation is very unstable and extremely complicated. Such uncertainties are not temporary or limited, but they are now global in scale. It appears as if we are returning to the law of the jungle, where the strong prey upon the weak freely. On the other hand, there are increasing meteorological and ecological disasters due to the abnormal climate changes caused by the greenhouse effect. Serious famines are nearing as the ecosystem has been drastically degraded and the food chain is destroyed. Only disturbing and unsettling trends fill today's news. It seems as though this world is completely hopeless.

However, those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can still live in joy without being troubled by this world, trusting in the Word of our Lord. In the days of the Apostle Paul, the world was highly confused. Just as the Apostle Paul said, "The heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave." Before we received the remission of our sins, we lived as slaves in such a world. But once we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we came to realize that we are heirs to

God's inheritance, and by our faith in the Word of God, we are now living as the servants of righteousness. Because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this dark world, when the time comes for the Lord's return, we will inherit all His preparations and live forever. Even if this God-made universe disappears in its entirety, we will live with God forever in His Kingdom. If we know this truth and place our hopes in God, we are blessed. Even though this world is filled with chaotic and disconcerting events, those who live by faith in God's Word will live their lives of faith filled with hope, for faith is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen (Hebrews 11:1).

This world is going in a disastrous direction. What you and I must realize clearly is that when the end of the world comes, this Earth will be destroyed by fire as it is written in the Bible. The Apostle Peter said to us, *"Looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat" (2 Peter 3:12).* It does not matter if this Earth is burnt to ashes and the whole universe is destroyed, we will still live forever with the Lord. Do not forget that you and I, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will live forever with our Lord in His Kingdom.

There is no need for us to despair while looking at this world. Instead, we ought to live by faith, placing our hope in God's Word. God has given us new life, so that we may live happily forever. We will live in a new Heaven and a new Earth. As such, thanks to the Lord, the believers in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit will have nothing to worry about.

However, there is something indispensable that we must all do while on this Earth. It is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit

throughout the whole world. To do this mission faithfully, we must live by believing that God has given us new life. We will not perish along with the destruction of this world. Even though our flesh is affected by this world, because our souls have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will not perish with this world, but we will triumph with the Lord. This is because through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we, who have been dead, will be brought back to life by God for eternity. Moreover, we do not only live in this present world, but we will inherit God's Kingdom and live forever. Now, as we carry on with our lives, our hearts ought to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we should not be preoccupied by what our eyes can see at the present moment.

We Are Now Living under God's Guidance

Paul said in Galatians 4:2, *"But is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father."* Just as God helps us, and the Holy Spirit assists us, we are still under guardians and stewards, and we are to live in God's Church according to its spiritual order. The Holy Spirit helps us, the believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In a sense, He is our guardian. God's Church and the Holy Spirit are our helpers and guardians. The Holy Spirit helps us by rebuking us when our hearts are unfaithful, by enabling our minds to realize what displeases God, by making us joyful when we please God, and by leading our emotions, thoughts, and beliefs.

The Bible says that God sent forth His Son, born of a woman and born under the Law *"to*

redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons" (Galatians 4:5). Indeed, Jesus Christ was born on this earth to save us, who were under the Law, from our sins and their condemnation. Born under the Law, our Lord also took upon the curses of the Law and all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. He bore all the condemnation of sin, thereby saving those who believe in this Truth from sin. He has blessed us to become His sons; therefore, all those who believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit have become God's sons.

Jesus Christ fulfilled the righteousness of God by when He was baptized by John the Baptist and when He shed His blood on the Cross. And He has made us His sons, when we believe in this Truth. This is how we have come to call God as "Abba, Father." Even though we live in this world, we are no longer servants of this world, but we have become God's servants. Because of God, we have become His heirs, just as His own sons, here and in the next world to come. This is what is meant by the inheritance of which the Apostle Paul is speaking. Because God has saved us from the sins of the world, by faith we have become God's children, and because of the Holy Spirit, we have come to call God as Abba, Father and we become His heirs.

During the age of imperialism, Spain, France, Britain, and Germany had dominated weaker countries. In those days, these great powers had enslaved the people of smaller and weaker nations, and such a world will arise one more time in the future. In some ways, the present day is the extension of the imperialism of the late 19th century. As it is written in the Bible, the entire world will surrender to the most powerful man of the most powerful country. You and I

will see such a situation with our own eyes, and actually experience it for ourselves.

Scientists in this world are warning that one-third of the world population may die from contagious diseases such as the bird flu. We experienced the disaster of SARS last year. Many people are trying hard to develop new kinds of genetically modified (GM) organisms. There have come countless GM foods already, and we are exposed to the terrible dangers that these foods may bring. Yet human beings are so brave that they continue to recklessly experiment and develop these new forms of life without paying any attention to the warning signs of nature. It is only logical that even more disasters will come in the future. There is no guarantee that mysterious disease such as SARS will not spread as the Black Plague once spread.

In such an age, as the born-again, we must place our hope in the Lord, for He has given new life to you and me. Through your faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, you have received new life. Have you really become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and by receiving the remission of your sins? Also, do you have the faith that even if this world disappears, you and I would never die but live forever with God enjoying everlasting life?

You and I, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have been accepted into the Kingdom of new life to live forever. We are the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we will indeed live forever in the sinless Kingdom. Thanks to this belief that we are to live forever, we can live in this world without stumbling. Our faith in this eternal life enables us to do righteous work even as we live in this dark world. We are not meant to drift down in this hopeless and dark world, but we

find new hope by faith, spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world.

In this age and time, there are people all over the world who are so hopeless that many of them are committing suicide, and in the future, there will be countless more people who will give up their own lives. However, you and I now have the belief that we are to live forever. We are therefore not carried away with them, nor are we depressed with them.

We are the heirs of God who will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven and live forever, for we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I want you to have such faith. Because we have received the forgiveness of sins from our Lord, and at the same time, we have also received new, everlasting life, we will also take pleasure in what the Lord enjoys.

Therefore, we have no desire to live in this world for our own flesh. Since we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and look for new heavens and a new earth (2 Peter 3:13), the more difficult this world becomes, the less we are attached to our flesh. Since we have faith that we are to live forever, we are far more interested in spiritual affairs than our own carnal desires. As we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are of those who have new life and will never die. For our bodies may die, but the Lord will resurrect us when He comes to this earth, and because our souls are already alive, we have new, everlasting lives. Such faith enables us to live for the righteousness of God.

Those who have really received the remission of their sins have no particularly grandiose desires, but I know that they still have desires. By putting behind even these small desires, they put God's Kingdom first and allow for the

fulfillment of His will on this earth. We must spread the gospel throughout the whole world in the near future. When this is accomplished, He who is to come to us will indeed come. When the Lord comes to this world, a new earth and a new heaven will open.

However, when the time of famine comes to this world, it will take us one-day's wages just to buy three quarts of barley (Revelation 6:6). When such difficult times come, we will not have any desire to live. I myself would prefer to die after serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit faithfully before such an age arrives. I just want to complete the mission that God has entrusted to me before leaving. The Bible says in Revelation, "*Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on" (Revelation 14:13).* When these times of tribulation come, the Antichrist will arise and slaughter the saints, and that's why those who died before seeing this are blessed. In other words, the Bible tells us that in the end of days, the dead are more blessed than the living. This is why I am saying that those who struggle in the end times of tribulation will be living cursed lives.

So I have no desire to live for that long in this world. I don't even believe that this world will continue to exist much longer. Many scientists have said that in just 10 years, the whole planet will be in trouble with water shortages and population explosion. They have warned that when the global population reaches a certain point, water shortages will lead to conflict and war is likely to break out. Such warnings have recently begun to materialize into reality. That's why every country is so busy building dams. Countries that own a river jointly strive to be the first in to build dams. While they are still discharging water from the dams, the neighboring countries can get along fine. But,

what would happen if they were visited by famine and they didn't have enough water for themselves? They would hold the water in the dams and never release it. If the countries located in the upstream of a river dam use the river just for their own benefit, what would happen then? A war fought for water would immediately follow. After all, how could any country survive without water? When draughts come, war will ensue over a mere river stream between nations that rely on that water source for their drinking water.

Would this world then last long? Of course not. I don't think that this world itself will last that long. I believe that the Lord will return in the not too distant future. Both the believers and unbelievers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are saying that this world will not last long. However, we have the belief that we will live forever with the Lord. This planet and this universe may disappear, but we believe that God will give us a new heaven and a new earth, and He will allow us to live on this new earth forever.

In this age and time, while it is precious to have the belief that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is also precious to believe that we will never die, and will live forever with the Lord. Although our bodies will die once and be resurrected, our souls will live forever. We are of those who have been saved from all the sins of the world and from destruction as well. You and I are the ones who will live forever with the Lord. This is why even as we live in this darkening world, we can still continue to do righteous work, rather than falling into despair. We will keep on living in hope.

Since we have faith that we will never perish, we do not lose hope in our lives in this world, but always live righteously. Right now, you believe

in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but if you look toward only the things of the earth and not toward the Lord, you will fall into despair and perish. However, we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is in this gospel that we will live our new lives. Because we have received new and everlasting life from the Lord, we will live forever. This blessing is bestowed on only those who have received the remission of sin. In other words, it is a blessing that is reserved only for the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since it's a blessing that God bestows only on the righteous, it can only be described as a majestic blessing.

Who are we, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We are the ones who, while living as slaves in our childhood, will live forever when the day of our Lord's return comes. We are the heirs of God who will inherit His Kingdom. We will live forever inheriting all of God's splendor, glory, and everlasting life. Such blessed people are none other than we, whose hearts have now been washed from our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, rather than only looking toward earthly things, we should now live by our faith in the Lord's promise.

When we serve the gospel by trusting in the Lord, we will also receive earthly blessings. If we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit while living on this earth, will our lives be poorer or richer? We would be richer. That's because it is not with our own possessions that we are serving the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit. No matter how stingy we might be in serving the gospel, we become poorer, and no matter how much we keep sharing to serve the gospel, we become richer—this is the principle applied in the realm of faith as it is written in the Bible:

"There is one who scatters, yet increases more; And there is one who withholds more than is right, But it leads to poverty"
(Proverbs 11:24).

We believe that all our belongings are of God and from Him. Therefore, we give our possessions, time, and effort unsparingly to the spreading of the true gospel. Strictly speaking, it is always with the Lord's belongings that we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God then blesses abundantly. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it, God will be pleased by us and bless us even more. Since you and I believe in the Word of God and serve it, we can live with His wonderful blessings. In contrast, if we do not serve the gospel in our lives, we will be more miserable.

When I watch the news on TV from time to time, I feel very frustrated, because the world is darkening day by day. Even so, I am still happy, for I believe that though the world may be hopeless, we the righteous are to live forever. So I am very grateful to God.

Now, then, will you and I surely live forever? Certainly! Our God has given us this faith of everlasting life. My fellow believers, we have faith that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will live forever. That's why we do not look at what is on this earth, but we look at what is above. You and I are seeking those things that are above, just as Paul said, *"Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth" (Colossians 3:2).* As we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit while living on this earth, it is my hope and prayer that this gospel will soon be preached to all nations. Although it is not easy to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and sometimes we struggle as a result, the joy we will receive is still far greater than any hardship.

And we should realize that we cannot serve the gospel unless we face some difficult challenges. Therefore, we want to accomplish the Great Commission of proclaiming the gospel throughout the whole world, rather than satisfying the lust of our flesh.

It's a joy for me that God is leading us to spread the gospel through His Church. Everything we do is a part of God's work, and our main purpose is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why God blesses us. All that we have to do is pray to God and move forth by faith. I would also like all of you to live by this faith, so that you may live forever, really look toward the Lord instead of the world, and follow God's plan and be a part of the Church.

By any chance, are your hearts still attached to the things of this world? Remember that the righteous can gain nothing if their lives are too tangled in this world.

It is February as I write this book, and the spring is supposed to be just around the corner, but it is still so cold. It should warm up at the end of this month, and the spring will come without fail. Just as all creatures stretch back to life when the spring comes, we, too, can stretch our backs, both in body and spirit. Our once frozen hearts will thaw, and our high spirits will soar. I believe that just as new sprouts spring up from the dry earth, our faith will once again grow in our hearts. So I am only too happy and full of energy.

My fellow believers, are there those among you who are struggling, looking at only the present circumstances? There is no need to struggle. Just as the morning is followed by the evening, and the evening is followed by another morning, circumstances and situations are constantly changing. For our lives of faith also, there are times when we are down, times when

we are happy, times when we are peaceful, and times when we are trained harshly. Once we go through these processes, we can realize that it was for our own good. What we need is the readiness to actively confront whatever lies ahead of us by our faith in God and with thanksgiving. Our hardships will then actually be beneficial to us, and we will also be able to move forward step by step.

However, if we habitually complain about everything, then everything will indeed bother us and we will become extremely narrow-minded. Where a broad view is necessary, you ought to take a look at your life widely and broadly from God's perspective, and when you do so, you will find the way to overcome your struggles. I believe that it is extremely beneficial for you to set aside a certain period of time and be trained. I also believe that through this crucial training, you will gain much help and benefit allowing your faith to grow.

You and I, and all the saints of God throughout the world, must truly live by our faith in God. We should look toward the Lord, rather than the things of the earth. If we think, "How can I make a lot of money and become rich?" this is all in vain. My fellow believers, you ought to instead think, "How can I increase my service to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit more?"

When we work with our hearts united with God, He will bless us in all things. It is my hope and prayer that you will all live by this kind of faith, that you would seek those things that are above rather than the things of this earth, and that you would keep the everlasting life that the Lord has given to us by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.✉

Do You and I Have The Same Kind of Faith That Abraham Had?

< Galatians 4:12-31 >

"Brethren, I urge you to become like me, for I became like you. You have not injured me at all. You know that because of physical infirmity I preached the gospel to you at the first. And my trial which was in my flesh you did not despise or reject, but you received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. What then was the blessing you enjoyed? For I bear you witness that, if possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes and given them to me. Have I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth? They zealously court you, but for no good; yes, they want to exclude you, that you may be zealous for them. But it is good to be zealous in a good thing always, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, for whom I labor in birth again until Christ is formed in you, I would like to be present with you now and to change my tone; for I have doubts about you. Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise, which things are symbolic. For these are the two covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar—for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children—but the Jerusalem above is

free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written:

'Rejoice, O barren,
You who do not bear!
Break forth and shout,
You who are not in labor!
For the desolate has many more children
Than she who has a husband.'

Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what does the Scripture say? 'Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.' So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free."

Terms such as "indigenization of Christianity" or "indigenized church" seem to have become quite popular, especially among the Third World Christian communities. They try to change the Westernized Christianity into one that is more consistent with their own culture. They lay great emphasis on the second clause of the traditional aphorism: "Unity in essentials, liberty in non-essentials and charity in all things." But the most unfortunate thing is that they don't even know what the essentials are.

However, the gospel of the water and the Spirit spread by us cannot be manifested in different forms and contents under different circumstances, but it is unchangeable under any circumstances. I am truly thankful to God that I am able to preach to you the gospel of the water and the Spirit that can save you from all your sins under any circumstances. So, I am willing to do this righteous work until the very day our

Lord returns. I believe that many souls will be freed from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I know that this book will genuinely be beneficial to you.

Today's Scripture passage from Galatians 4:12-31 admonishes us to live by faith in the Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given to us. The Apostle Paul had absolutely no desire to harm any saints. Of course, the saints in the churches of Galatia had no wish to hurt Paul either. However, from the saints of the Galatian churches, the Apostle Paul heard of a defective and false faith. This was the faith of those who, steeped in old traditions, still advocated circumcision in the flesh. The Apostle Paul then began to testify to the saints in the churches of Galatia as to the nature of their false faith, and what the true gospel actually taught. He was saying to them, "You are zealous, but for no good. If you continue to wish to remain under the Law like this, then I am compelled to doubt your salvation."

During the period when Paul was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there were false teachers who advocated physical circumcision. They also considered it important to honor the Sabbath and to keep the festivities of the Old Testament. They had secretly come into God's Church, professing to believe in Jesus as their Savior. But in fact, they sought to nullify the liberty of the saints and to enslave them as their own servants. These physical circumcisionists tried to exploit the saints in God's Church to further their own ends. And what was worse was that there were many in the Church who sided with their faith.

Such a belief was a great obstacle to believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This was the problem festering in the early churches of Galatia. Those who caused this problem ignored

the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They forced the saints in God's Church to be aimlessly circumcised. Because of them, therefore, the saints of the churches in Galatia came to fall into spiritual confusion. While it was problematic that there were those who advocated physical circumcision in the Galatian churches, even more problematic was that there were those who followed such false teachings. The Apostle Paul knew that the circumcisionist's faith would bring disastrous consequences of spiritual death, thus he tried to prevent such false teachings from spreading. That was why the Apostle Paul severely rebuked the beliefs of those who advocated physical circumcision.

The saints of the Galatian churches believed that Jesus blotted out their sins with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Yet even so, they still tried to keep the Sabbath from the sunset on Friday to the sundown on Saturday, and were unable to cast aside their old beliefs in physical circumcision. These false brethren secretly came into God's Church and propagated the necessity of physical circumcision to the saints. As such, their faith was spiritually threatened.

We Are Born of the Freewoman, for We Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Let us turn to what the Apostle Paul said in Galatians 4:21-31: *"Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise, which things are symbolic. For these*

are the two covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar—for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children—but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written:

'Rejoice, O barren,
You who do not bear!
Break forth and shout,
You who are not in labor!
For the desolate has many more children
Than she who has a husband.'

Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what does the Scripture say? 'Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.' So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free."

This passage speaks about the true faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and about legalistic faith. In other words, Paul is explaining these two types of faith demonstrated by the two sons of Abraham. To understand this passage, we need to return to the old age, to the days of Abraham.

When Abraham turned 75, he left his homeland where his father's house was, and followed God according to His guidance. One day, God appeared before Abraham and said to him, "I will give you as many descendants as the stars in the sky." Abraham believed in God's Word. He believed in this because it was God's Word.

God not only promised countless descendants to Abraham, but He also promised that whoever was circumcised would be approved as God's

people. So Abraham and his male descendants were all circumcised in the flesh. When God told Abraham to be circumcised in the flesh, He set this law of circumcision as the guarantee of His promise, for Abraham believed in the Word of God that He would give him as many descendants as the stars. The reason why God said that whoever was circumcised would be approved as someone who had the same faith as that of Abraham was also because of the fact that Abraham believed in God's Word. This was why God told Abraham that those who were circumcised in the flesh would be His own people.

So, Abraham waited for a child. But no matter how much he believed and how long he waited, there was no news, and Abraham and Sarah became weary of believing in God's promise. Twenty years had passed by since God first promised to give them a child. Sarah, Abraham's wife, got increasingly worrisome as her hair slowly turned gray and God's promise seemed to be drifting further away from her. So she came up with a scheme. She brought and gave her maidservant Hagar to her husband, saying, "God promised to give you a child, but I guess it's not through me but through Hagar."

By allowing Hagar into Abraham's embrace, Sarah hoped that Hagar would bear a child for him. As Sarah planned, her maidservant Hagar bore Abraham a son. Sarah thought that this was how God's promise was to be fulfilled, but in reality, this was not the case. The son of Hagar was not of God's promise, and there was no way that God would approve the baby born of a human plan. Therefore, God's promise was still alive, for He had clearly promised Abraham a child born through Sarah.

Later on, Abraham eventually got his son Isaac through Sarah, just as God had promised.

When this child turned a year old, Abraham held a great feast to celebrate.

Through the example of Abraham's two sons, God is speaking to us about the different kinds of faith; a legalistic faith and faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This account of Abraham's two sons provides a metaphor for understanding God's two covenants and the two types of faith as well.

God is telling us that Ishmael, born of a bondservant, is the symbol of legalistic faith. Because Ishmael, a son of Abraham, was a child born through the flesh of Hagar, he became a symbol of legalistic faith. Isaac, another son of Abraham, was born by believing in God's Word, so this son refers to faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Today's legalistic faith is a carnal faith akin to Ishmael. Faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, is the true faith that is manifested through the son of the free, that is, Sarah's child Isaac. On this earth, legalistic faith and the true faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit still coexist.

Now, we have to examine the relationship between the true spiritual faith and the legalistic faith in deeper perspective. We must realize that Isaac, born through faith in God's Word, was different from Ishmael, who symbolizes the legalistic faith received through man-made efforts and plans. In other words, though Isaac and Ishmael were both Abraham's children, spiritually speaking, one shows us legalistic faith, and the other shows us the spiritually true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, what we need to realize is that legalistic faith is an action-oriented faith, whereas spiritual faith is the faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, our faith is based on God's Word of promise. Since only

the children born through faith in God's Word of promise are the true fruits of faith, in God's Church, there must be no other coexisting faith. Just as God cast out Ishmael, the son born through legalistic faith, we must also drive out the legalistic faith from within us. The Apostle Paul is asking us whether we would live our lives of faith legalistically or spiritually.

The Apostle Paul said that just as Ishmael had persecuted Isaac at that time, the children of the bondswoman persecuted the children of faith born of the freewoman. This refers to the incident when Sarah held a feast to celebrate Isaac's first birthday. Isaac's older brother, then 15 years old, hit and tormented him and since Ishmael was much older, it was easy for him to hit and harass his younger brother Isaac, who was barely a year old.

Comparatively speaking, even in today's world, those with legalistic faith torment the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and will continue to persecute the born-again saints. But what they are doing is bringing God's condemnation on themselves. Had Isaac been born from the womb of the same mother as Ishmael, would Ishmael have persecuted Isaac? Ishmael was angry because Isaac, his half-brother, was blessed and loved by his father. Ishmael had grown up thinking that he would inherit all of his father's wealth, but when his half-brother was born, everything suddenly changed. Ishmael realized that he was in no position to inherit his father's wealth, since his brother's mother was the lawful wife and his mother was no more than one of her maidservants. This was why he persecuted Isaac.

Sarah, Isaac's mother, saw this and got angry. So she told her husband Abraham about it. Abraham was then troubled by the whole affair, but God ordered him to cast out the maidservant

and Ishmael from his house. So Abraham hurled Hagar and Ishmael out into the desert with only a skin of water and some bread.

Right now, through the Word of the Old Testament, God is telling us which of the two faiths is the true one: The legalistic faith is false and the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real faith. God told us that to be saved from all our sins, it is only proper for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rather than to live by the Law in vain. Living our lives of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit allows us to inherit all the blessings of God, since it is impossible for us to attain our true salvation through a legalistic faith. It is because we believe in the Word of God with our hearts that we can be saved from all our sins, receive everlasting life, and serve Him by placing our faith in His Word.

Only when our hearts are remitted from all our sins by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word of God, can we truly become His children. Just as Abraham got his son by believing in God's Word of promise, we, too, must become God's true children by receiving the remission of sin through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

God is also telling us what kind of faith we must have once we receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is completely different to live our lives of faith based on legalistic beliefs rather than placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How, then, are these two faiths totally different?

Let Us Examine the Legalistic Faith First

I regard God's servants, and our brothers and sisters in our mission as those who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received the remission of sins into our hearts and follow the Lord. Because we believe that everything will be fulfilled according to our faith in the Word of God, we can serve the true gospel and follow Him by faith.

In contrast, a legalistic faith is something that carnally ambitious people have. There are those who think, "I may be weak right now, but once I gain enough strength and followers, I will go on my independent way and do God's work on my own." These are the people who have carnal dreams, wondering, "Must I live in this way, now that I have received the remission of my sins?" They are so different from God's servants who believe in His Word and have made up their minds to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the rest of their lives.

Lives of Spiritual Faith

Those with spiritual faith believe that it is only right for them to devote all their strengths to serving the Lord and spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter what their circumstances might be. However, there are those who do not have this kind of faith, and instead, try to achieve something carnal on their own, unable to cast aside their own glory of the flesh. They live legalistic lives of faith right now. We can see that such people will resort to sectarianism in no time, as soon as there are opportunities, and they gain enough power just

as the circumcisionists of Paul's days did. As such, if the brothers and sisters who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fall back to legalistic faith once again, this will constitute as a grave sin before God. You ought to realize just how ferociously those with legalistic faith are standing against the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You and I must live our lives of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must live our lives of faith not based on legalistic beliefs, but based on our faith in the true gospel. Since our Lord Himself said that the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be spread throughout the whole world, we ought to believe in this Word, dedicating ourselves even more to the spreading of the gospel Truth. This is the proper life of faith for all of us. Because the Lord said that He would return to this earth when we complete spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all nations, without any hesitation, we should first live for His Kingdom and His righteousness until the day He returns.

It is a joy for us to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for we have already become righteous. In fact, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have already died in Jesus Christ and have actually been brought back to new life through Jesus Christ. The righteous can live by such faith. If we died in Christ and have been given new lives through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we now need to consider how we ought to live. Then, we have to make up our minds to live by faith. We must serve the gospel under any circumstances and regardless of our own condition and through this faith we will be greatly blessed.

Therefore, to live spiritual lives once we are born again of water and the Spirit, we must put our carnal desires to death along with Christ, and

we must live by faith for the righteous work of God. The Apostle Paul said, *"I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me" (Philippians 4:12-13).* We know that we may be rich one day and poor the next, but regardless of how our circumstances are, our purpose must be to live for the Kingdom of the Lord, and for the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith. We need to realize how different our faith is from those who do their own carnal works, gripped by their lust of the flesh and legalistic beliefs.

Actually, even in the hearts that believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, legalistic beliefs are always lurking around. It's because we are in God's Church that our carnal lusts are broken and shattered, allowing us to live by faith in our Lord. Had this not been the case, and instead, we lived with the legalistic faith, we would be more than capable of living by our own carnal lusts. As such, rather than following our carnal lusts, we must believe in the righteousness of God and follow it by faith. We cannot allow legalistic beliefs to grow in our hearts and tempt us to live with carnal lusts. My fellow believers, if we permit legalistic beliefs to get a hold on us, we will come to live according to our own lusts.

Those who are truly born again of the water and the Spirit may then realize that they are wrong, cast aside their mistakes, trust in the Lord, and once again stand upright by faith. However, fundamentally speaking, we should not allow this to happen in the first place. We should instead set our faith firmly in our hearts, believe that we died with Christ and were brought back to life. Now, we have become new creatures who can only live by faith, regardless of our own

circumstances. Do not forget that just as it is by faith that we have been saved from sin, it is also by our spiritual faith that we can serve the Lord. We must set our hearts firmly to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Some of you may feel superior to others, while others may feel humiliated because of the position you hold in God's Church. Such people have a serious problem at hand. It doesn't matter who we are, whether we are pastors or laypeople; regardless of the position, we are equal partners in serving the Lord. Since we have all received the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is only a matter of time that we should be with this true gospel, serve the Lord, and be with the glory of God.

In short, legalistic faith ruins the souls of Christians without fail. Unfortunately, such legalistic faith prevails today in Christianity throughout the world. Before we were born again, we lived our lives of faith based on legalistic beliefs. How was our faith then? We were fine as long as our deeds were fine, but once we committed a wrongdoing, we felt despondent.

We know that rather than having legalistic beliefs, to live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right faith. That's because the faith that allows us to die with Jesus Christ and to live again with Him is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With this spiritual faith, we can experience for ourselves that everything is fulfilled according to how we believe in God's Word, just as Abraham did. For us to live our lives of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right faith. We have nothing to boast of except Jesus Christ and His gospel of the water and the Spirit. A characteristic of legalistic faith is exalting human flesh and its deeds. Many Christians still

boast in arrogance of their flesh, but all such boasting is evil (James 4:16). It is not right for us to live our lives boasting of our own deeds.

However, once we were born again of water and the Spirit, we have been ordained to live for the glory of God. Now, we cannot change our spiritual faith, no matter how our circumstances change. If there is something wrong with our faith, we should think about what is wrong by standing before His Word. That's because we have already made up our minds to live for God. As such, without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is impossible to follow the Lord. The people of faith who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot live by trusting in their own strength to deny flesh.

On the other hand, legalistic faith is a false faith, for it goes up and down according to one's own circumstances. So those who live by their legalistic faith may seem as if they are following the Lord faithfully, but that is actually not the case. This is because it is not with the true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they believe in the Word of God. Legalistic faith is fundamentally lust-oriented. It is the kind of faith where one can follow the Lord well when one is able, but cannot take a step forward in a risky situation.

My fellow believers, just as the children born of Hagar and the child born of Sarah were different from each other, to live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to live our lives of faith based on our own acts, are fundamentally different. Sarah gave birth to Isaac by believing in what God had said, whereas Hagar's child was born through the strength of a carnal plan. Only when we pursue the benefit of God's Church is it possible for us to follow God and serve this gospel of the water and the Spirit, to obey His Word, and be led by the predecessors

of faith; it is impossible through our own carnal beliefs. In contrast, those with legalistic faith follow the Lord not by their faith in the Word of God, but only because their circumstances allow. This legalistic faith can change at anytime whenever circumstances change.

With what kind of faith do you now want to live? It is with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we must live our lives of faith.

You must reflect upon the Word of God once again. Just as it is written in Hebrews 11:1, *"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen,"* this indeed is actually the case. Abraham believed in God's Word and waited for more than 20 years to receive Isaac. Since God had clearly told Abraham that He would give him a child, believing in it Abraham waited a long time for the arrival of this child. This is an example of the true faith in the Word of God. Placing our faith in the Word of God, we must become the kind of people who unite with the Church, follow the Lord, and pursue the benefit of God's Church. We must not become the kind of people who try to serve and follow the Lord based on their own strength of the flesh, instead of believing in the Word of God. In other words, the Lord has told us to serve the gospel and to live by faith in God's Word.

Legalistic faith is like the faith of the servant who received a talent from his master (Matthew 25:14-30). We must have faith in Jesus Christ and follow the Lord, yet there are those who cannot do this. Such people must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, such people rarely believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit unless they go through many trials and tribulations through their flesh. It is when their flesh is broken in ruins and has nothing else to rely on that they finally come

to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But even so, to come to rely on God is a tremendous blessing for them. That's because when this happens, their minds are firmly set and united with God's Church, God's work becomes their work, and God's blessings become their blessings. Everything becomes seamless once they are united with Christ.

"This is the work of God's Church, and that's my work. I don't care if the Church is facing difficulties, as long as I am secure in the Lord." Such people live their lives of faith legalistically and stir up trouble in the Church. And these people have the common trait of not trusting their leaders and ignoring the order and authority in God's Church. As such, many of the born-again Christians still do not live their lives by faith in God's Word, even though they have received the remission of their sins through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, all of us must believe that we have died with Jesus Christ and have been brought back to new life, and we must set our hearts before God. Since your old selves died and you have now been brought back to life, you should have the kind of faith that allows you to follow the Lord anytime and anywhere He needs you. This is the very faith that the Apostle Paul is requiring as he speaks.

As mentioned, in the churches of Galatia, those with legalistic faith tried to pervert God's gospel of the water and the Spirit. With what were they trying to corrupt the true gospel? They were trying to pervert the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their faith in physical circumcision. They propagated to those in God's Church that they had to be circumcised in the flesh.

In those days, among the saints in God's Church, there were those who were circumcised,

and there were also those who were uncircumcised. In particular, the Gentiles did not know about circumcision.

"Were you circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin?"

"No, I was not physically circumcised."

"What? You were not circumcised in the flesh? You should be circumcised right away. The uncircumcised are not God's children." Saying this, the Jews tried to corrupt the true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Since the gospel that the Apostle Paul had was the true gospel, he said, *"I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ" (Galatians 1:12).* Paul said that the gospel he had was from God, and so, if we preach a different gospel from the gospel preached by him, we would be accursed. Paul stated, *"Even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed" (Galatians 1:8).*

Yet the saints of these Galatian churches were living their lives of faith based on their legalistic beliefs. We need to realize that if we boast of our own acts of legalistic faith, in the end this amounts to nothing more than an obstacle in believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We ought to believe and follow the Word of God, and we ought to live our lives seeking to further God's Church. Yet the problem is that there are always those who pursue their own carnal interests, rather than pursuing what benefits the gospel of God. They consequently end up perverting the true gospel. Furthermore, those in God's Church who have legalistic faith go as far as preventing other saints from serving God's gospel.

Galatia was situated in the northeast area of what is today Turkey. In its western area, there

were seven churches of Asia Minor that were mentioned in Revelation 1:11. The Apostle Paul traveled around the Mediterranean region, stretching from Asia Minor to Southern Europe, to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, not long after the Apostle Paul preached the gospel in this region, the churches in Galatia, along with the seven churches, disappeared. It is now very difficult to come across believers like us in that region, for 99.8% of the population is now Muslim. The churches there could not be maintained precisely because the gospel of the water and the Spirit was corrupted, and as a result these churches were compromised with the world.

The Apostle Paul wrote the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Bible. Yet even in when the Apostle Paul was still alive, those with a legalistic faith were still trying to pervert the gospel. With what? They were trying to corrupt the gospel with their own acts of legalistic faith. My fellow believers, those who attempt to serve the Lord without first committing to serve the gospel, are in fact corrupting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And such people are the ones who stand against God's Church. As they have no leaders guiding them, they are capable of standing against God's Church at any time.

You and I must realize just how wicked it is to live our lives of faith based on legalistic beliefs. Have you set your hearts to believe in the Word of God? Are you serving God's gospel, following the Lord, and pursuing the benefit of the gospel and of the Church? Are you acknowledging your leaders, and believing, following, and obeying the words of the servants of God as the Word of God? Do you like or dislike your leaders according to your own standards? Do you want to live by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

I am sure none of you want to live standing against God. Because you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you are incapable of standing against God. Even if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if you do not follow the Lord by faith in the Word of God, you will stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As I mentioned, not long after the Apostle Paul passed away, the seven churches of Asia Minor all disappeared. Did the saints in those churches not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, they too believed in it. Yet because they did not have leaders in their hearts, and because they were living by legalistic faith, their churches ended up vanishing forever.

Do You Find It Bothersome to Have Spiritual Leaders?

My fellow believers, are there any among you who, find it irritating that there are leaders in God's Church? Such people are living their lives of faith based on legalistic beliefs. How about the Israelites when they ignored the leadership of Moses? What happened when Moses went up to Mount Sinai and delayed coming down from the mountain? They soon came to stand against God by forging a golden calf as their own god, and ended up perishing in the wilderness.

What do you think would happen if there were no leaders in God's Church? Your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would become corrupted. Some of you might think, "No way! I am sure I'll believe until the end. I'll believe no matter what!" Nothing could be more incorrect! Just because you believe in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit ardently at this point, it does not necessarily mean that you will also defend this faith to the end. Even if we believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, if we do not live the true life of faith, then even our first, true faith may be corrupted. In God's Church, the leaders and the predecessors of faith are necessary and beneficial to all the members. You need to recognize and accept them all into your hearts. There is no one among you who is not necessary.

Do some of you think, "I wish that leader wasn't there"? If there is anyone among us who thinks like this, it is mutually beneficial for him to just pack up and leave God's Church. Those who cannot acknowledge their leaders before them and wish they would disappear, are like this precisely because they resent the fact that they have be led by someone else when in fact they would like to dominate others. The more wicked ones actually try to take some of their followers from God's Church and turn them into their own servants. The true life of faith cannot be lived with the legalistic beliefs. Yet despite this, some with legalistic faith think that they can preach the gospel better if they themselves become leaders, and with their own carnal desires, they split from the Church taking a few saints with them and enslave them as their own servants.

If there were no shepherd, the sheep would be scattered (Zechariah 13:7). Right now, all of us are in God's Church and we are all serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so there is no problem; however, if the servants of God and His Church disappear, all the saints would also vanish away. You have to realize this. As God has called us into His Church, He has established an order within the Church. We ought to know this and live our lives uniting our hearts with the servants of God. This is the true faith.

And I admonish you to realize that God blesses you materially only because His Church is serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, set aside your greedy thoughts that somehow you can make more money if you go out into the world. It is because you are in God's Church that your needs are met and you are blessed; if God's Church were to disappear, and you were all to live your lives of faith individually, all of these blessings would end in a short time.

However, there still are those who do not repent from their legalistic faith but who pursue only their own interests even at this very moment. Such people are properly to be called as "scoundrel Christians." Anyone who lives by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will never hear such name-calling. Anyone who does not live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, will hear people calling them as scoundrels.

We are now no longer children of the bondwoman, but we are the spiritual children of the freewoman. Since we are the children of the freewoman, we are God's children. We are capable of living by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Here in today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul, quoting Isaiah 54:1, said in Galatians 4:27, *"For it is written:*

'Rejoice, O barren,
You who do not bear!
Break forth and shout,
You who are not in labor!
For the desolate has many more children
Than she who has a husband.'"

When it says that "the desolate has many more children than she who has a husband", it means that there are many who are saved from their sins and become God's people by believing in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, those who live only by faith in God and not by the legalistic faith have many spiritual children, and live in God's blessings. A woman with a husband normally can give birth to about 10 children at most. But what about the children of those who live spiritual lives by believing in our gospel of the water and the Spirit? They are so many that it's impossible to count them all. This is such a joy for us.

Although we are living in a world of wilderness, those who live united by their faith in God's Word, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in God's Church, and in the leaders of His Church, will be used as instruments to save more souls. And they will bear many spiritual children of God who believe that it is right to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. They will make it possible for many people to be saved from sin, and will be blessed to enjoy everlasting lives together. Those who live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because they live by faith, please God and are cherished by Him.

My fellow believers, what could we possibly gain from living carnally? There is nothing to gain from such a life. If we live like this we will barely be able to feed ourselves; when problems arise, we will end up losing even what we had; and when it is time for us to go to God, we will be completely broke. Have you not seen the lives of your parents of the flesh? Your parents of the flesh labored hard throughout their entire lifetime for their family members. Yet what have they gained from you? You are too busy with your own lives. Even so, you are still the same as your parents, as you also work to death to barely support your own children. You live just as your parents had lived, or you live even worse than your parents. Our parents' generation was at least

diligent enough to make their ends meet, but far too many of today's generation are not diligent enough.

However, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and spread this gospel throughout the whole world live differently from the people of the world. Once we are born as human beings, it is only right for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to live for the righteousness of God. Those who live their lives by believing that they died in Christ, and have now been brought back to a new life with Christ, will not only save more people from sin, but they will also have rich lives blessed by God. And this is the difference in life between those who are born of the freewoman and those who are born of the bondwoman.

As I carry on with my own life of faith, I am not bound by carnal matters. When I am in need, I rise up to the challenge by faith, and I never fail to achieve what I set out to do. At the beginning of our mission organization, you probably thought it rather bizarre to hear me speak of faith. In order to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the end of the world, I prayed to God publicly to give us over US$ 25 million. Perhaps in your eyes I appeared more reckless than brave. Yet even if I know nothing, I do what I must by faith. And now we have printed over one million copies of our mission books.

If God will be pleased to see me serving the gospel through something, and He tells me that I absolutely must do this, then I do it by faith. "God, help me do it. Help me achieve it." It is by faith that I rise up to these challenges. Just as faith is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen, everything is achieved exactly according to faith. I may never see the thing I hope for with my eyes, but when I rise to the challenge, picture it with my mind,

and expect it with my faith, it is achieved as intended. The realm of faith is one where everything is fulfilled exactly according to how we have pictured it in our mind.

I am not saying this to boast myself. I am speaking to you about true, living, and working faith. If you have faith in your hearts, then exercise it in your actual lives. It is when your faith is manifested that others can see and realize that you are indeed people of faith. And when you can also see the fruits of your own faith, your faith will grow even more. If your faith only remains in your hearts, there is no progress, nor is God pleased by it.

We live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If there is anyone among the born-again who does not live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you should consider him as someone who is standing against this true gospel. He is one who stands against God, against God's Church, against the leaders of God's Church, against his predecessors of faith, and against those behind him. In God's Church, in other words, there is no other enemy of the saints and God, but the one who lives his life of faith based on legalistic faith.

As it is written, *"I believed and therefore I spoke" (2 Corinthians 4:13),* we speak because we believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and we rise up to the challenge because we believe. This is the definition of our faith. If you only pretend to follow and you don't actually believe, then you are only living a legalistic life of faith. I admonish all of you to live your Christian lives by faith, and challenge everything by faith. Make up your mind by saying, "I live like this because this is the way to live for the gospel, and so it is right." Do everything trusting in the Word of God. This is the truth. The life of faith is one where we speak

and do everything because we believe in God's Word.

My fellow believers, it is because we believe in a world unseen by our eyes that we are preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. It is because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because we believe that the Word of God is the truth, that we are spreading this gospel Truth all over the world. It is because we are preaching the gospel by faith that people from every country whom we have never seen before are sending us replies. When we read their letters, confessing that their hearts had sins but have now been perfectly cleansed after reading our books, our hearts are warmed, for we can appreciate just how great faith is. None other than this is the realm of faith.

We need to examine ourselves. We need to examine to see if we are now walking by faith, if we are following the Lord because we believe, if we are serving the gospel because we believe, or if we are doing what we are doing because circumstances do not allow otherwise and we have no choice. We must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as soon as possible. We have to believe in the Word of God, hold on to it, set our hearts, and follow the Lord. Our brothers and sisters, our workers, and all our saints throughout the world must follow the Lord because they believe; if they follow Him according to their own circumstances, they will always end up standing against Him. Such people are happy when things are going well, but once things turn even remotely sour, they complain immediately. I have seen such people countless times in my own experience; they would thank me if there is some benefit for them, but as soon as there is the slightest loss, or they are bothered even a little bit, they blame me right

away. They have harassed me so severely that sometimes I felt as if telling them to just stop doing everything to which they were entrusted.

Whatever is in my mind, I speak it frankly. When our coworkers are in a meeting, I say everything in my mind straightforwardly. “I am doing this for you. If I just sit around and do nothing, some of you will die. Should I clap my hands after you are dead? You may not realize it right now, but wait just a bit more. You’ll understand why I did what I did.” It’s disheartening to see some people who are far from uniting their hearts, harassing me so viciously, when they do not even know why I do what I do.

My fellow believers, those who live their lives of faith legalistically have no leader to guide them. Do you have someone who guides you? I am not asking you to take me as your leader. It doesn’t have to be me, but before God, you must definitely have a leader. A leaderless soul is bound to perish. If one takes someone whose spiritual faith is not formed properly as his leader, then he, too, will immediately die spiritually. What would happen if one follows someone who is not one’s father, mistakenly thinking that he is the father? Only death awaits him.

To live a legalistic life of faith is so harmful that it destroys the Church, perverts the gospel of the water and the Spirit, stands against God, and kills the saints. There are those who, although they have received the remission of their sins, are still living legalistic lives of faith, and they are more evil than those who are not born again.

Then, How Should We Live the Rest of Our Lives after Being Born Again?

After one receives the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are some matters that one should consider at first. How should I live? For what should I live? How should I set my heart for the rest of my life? These are the very first questions to ask, and the issues that must first be resolved.

Of course, the correct answer is that we have to make up our minds to serve the gospel by faith. We should set our hearts to be faithful to God. If you are faithful only for your family or yourself, you would deem it a spectacular success if you owned even a tiny building downtown. Ordinary people are satisfied with their own houses, where they spend their declining years monotonously, living on a pension. There are many others who don't even get to this point. It would be fortunate if they even survived through their daily lives.

However, those who live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live in prosperity. See for yourselves. How prosperous is it to live in God's Church?

Once we are saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must follow our leaders and trust in them, placing our faith in the Word of God. The Bible says, *"He who observes the wind will not sow, and he who regards the clouds will not reap" (Ecclesiastes 11:4).* If we do not believe with our hearts, and instead consider our circumstances, we cannot live by faith, and will only end up dead. In fact, countless people have perished in this way. It is my hope and prayer that this will never happen to any of you living in God's Church.

The same principle applies to children. They, too, must live by faith in God. It is the same for teens, young adults, grown-ups, ministers, and for all workers. We must all follow the Lord by faith, serve the gospel by faith, and live by faith. Otherwise, there is nothing spiritually useful in our lives; at most, we would be satisfied with our trivial and calm lives. The Church must be none other than your own house, your fellow saints must be your people and your family, God must be your God, the leaders must be your leaders, and everything that God's Church pursues must be relevant to you.

In the days of Paul, as soon as he died, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit disappeared. As words written and sandcastles built on a beach are swept away by a single wave and disappear, after the Apostle Paul departed, the seven churches of Asia Minor completely vanished from the face of this earth. They all disappeared completely, leaving no one on this planet believing or preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Does this then mean that they all died simultaneously? They were alive, but they could not speak about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. My fellow believers, without the Church, the saints cannot even talk about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And even though the saints have no sin, they cannot always keep their hearts clean, nor can they live by faith. This is why all of us must realize that God's Church is a blessing that has been bestowed on us. You should realize that it is a great, God-given blessing that His Church and His servants exist, and that you are living with your brothers and sisters of faith, the members of the Church. You have to appreciate that this is a great blessing. If you don't realize this, then you are just like the

sinners, even though you have received the remission of your sins.

My fellow believers, when we come to God's Church, hear the Word and sing praises, we can feel our hearts that had been dulled while living in this world coming alive and being softened, as if they were freshly oiled. Isn't this true? What would happen, however, if God's Church weren't available for you? If someone standing on this pulpit preached a legalistic sermon to you, then you would be eating leaven directly. If you hear such legalistic sermons even ten times, you would all spiritually die.

Therefore, we must realize just how indispensable it is for us to live in God's Church by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What the Apostle Paul is saying continuously from Galatians chapters 1 to 5 is that we must live by believing in the righteousness of God and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because we would be standing against God if we did not live our lives of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He who lives without making up his mind to serve the gospel is none other than God's enemy.

My fellow believers, in this age and time, we will perish away if we don't set our hearts to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, we must all live by believing in God's Word, and stop living legalistic lives of faith.

Everything in this world under the sky belongs to God. All these things are not there just to show off God's power, but they are there for us to use them. All things were made by God so that they may be used to spread the gospel and save souls. For us, who are saving souls through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God will provide everything.

However, when someone's faith is too small, it is a big problem if God gives him too many material blessings. What would happen if God bestowed great material blessings on you, even if you were not living your life of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Would we all still remain in God's Church if we had no faith in God's Word, but plenty of material things of the world? There wouldn't be one person who stayed in the Church if this happened. If we were so rich that we could live as we pleased, who would want to stay under whom? Living this way would drive our souls to death. Our faith in God must grow larger before we expect abundant blessings from Him. Even if God bestows many blessings on us, we must have unshaken hearts, faithfully serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and still do the work of the Lord.

As such, we must strengthen our faith to have trust in the Word of the Lord and in the leaders of the Church, and we must be ready to live by faith. We must not be shaken, no matter how many things God gives us. It is important for us to still love the gospel and serve it without change, no matter how rich and wealthy we become. We should understand that our purpose is for us to love other souls and the way for us to achieve this is to nurture our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must not live our lives of faith legalistically and according to our own circumstances. It is by faith that we must live our Christian lives. Only then can we live our lives honoring and serving God, benefiting His Church, and then go to the Kingdom of the Lord to live a life that shines like the sun. This is why the Lord said,

"Those who are wise shall shine

Like the brightness of the firmament,
And those who turn many to righteousness
Like the stars forever and ever" (Daniel 12:3).

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it diligently, in other words, will live glorious lives. To you and me, God has given us faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I give all my thanks to Him. ✉

Do Not Turn Again To the Weak and Beggarly Elements of the World

< Galatians 4:1-11 >

"Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, 'Abba, Father!' Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. But then, indeed, when you did not know God, you served those which by nature are not gods. But now after you have known God, or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which you desire again to be in bondage? You observe days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have labored for you in vain."

Are Our Sins Blotted Out Only If We Offer Prayers of Repentance?

Paul wrote this letter about 2,000 years ago. The "elements" here refer to the basic principles of the Law to lead a legalistic life of faith according to the Law. The Jews used to learn

everything in a yeshiva. The Apostle Paul himself was also trained under a famous teacher called Gamaliel and taught to fear God through the Law. That is why the Apostle Paul called it 'elements' to be still bound by the Law, learn the Law, and practice the Law even after the coming of Jesus.

Paul believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said, "The heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father." What Paul wants to tell us in this passage is that we should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby become God's children to inherit the dominion of Heaven. Before meeting the Lord, we had been under the Law, and we were in desperate need of a Savior.

However, many people still had a legalistic faith even as they professed to believe in Jesus. They were trying to observe every statute of the Law, festivals, and the Sabbath, as it is written in Galatians 4:10-11, *"You observe days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have labored for you in vain."* The people of Israel in the Old Testament age had observed many festivals such as Passover, the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and the Feast of Harvest. The legalists, however, argued that even in the age of the New Testament, the saints of God's Church still had to keep the Old Testament's festivals and the Sabbath, and that they could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised as well.

Like this, there were many in the Early Church who pursued a legalistic faith. What about now then? Are there such people among today's Christians who are still leading a legalistic life of faith? Yes. There are so many Christians who believe that they still have to

offer their own prayers of repentance to be washed from their sins. They are none other than the modern version of the legalists. It's truly tragic that most Christians are still adhering to a legalistic faith, even though Jesus Christ has already blotted out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What we have to recognize here is the fact that it's not just "some" Christians who are such legalists, but almost all Christians are leading a legalistic life of faith. Few Christians actually know that leading a legalistic life they is to stand against God so much.

Those who profess themselves to be faithful Christians, those who argue that they must keep the Law of God, or believe that that their salvation is completed only if they believe in the doctrine of repentance or the Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification, are living a life of faith that is completely divergent from the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. All of us must, therefore, now cast aside the legalistic faith and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Does this then mean that in the present age of the New Testament, the Law is now useless for us Christians? No, that is not the case. We still need the Law. Everyone can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit only if he has the proper knowledge of the role of God's Law. For anyone and everyone, only when one realizes his sins through the Law can he then be saved from all sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and become one of God's people. The problem, however, is that most Christians just try to keep God's Law blindly, without even realizing why God gave them His Law. God gave us His Law to let us realize and know our sins (Romans 3:19-20). Only those who recognize before the Law that they are sinners bound to hell

can accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts and attain their salvation.

When we look back on our past lives of faith, we can see that for a long time, we had, indeed, lived our lives of faith imprisoned by the Law. However, once the gospel of the water and the Spirit came to us, the Son of God made us completely righteous, so that we would no longer be under the Law. That is how we came to belong to Jesus Christ. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have now become Abraham's spiritual descendants and the heirs who will inherit the Kingdom of God according to His promise.

Nevertheless, Christians who still adhere to their legalistic faith remain oblivious to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, absolutely convinced that they must give prayers of repentance everyday to receive the remission of their sins. They believe that although everyone is remitted from his original sin all at once by believing in the blood of the Cross, his personal sins committed thereafter are washed away through prayers of repentance. So even though they believe in Jesus as their Savior, they have no other choice but to always remain sinners. That is why they believe that even if one believes in Jesus, it is only at his death that he is made sinless to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

These people have actually become God's enemies, although this was never their intention. Why? They have come to stand against God and His Church precisely because they have rejected God's Truth that remits away their sins once and for all, and are instead trying to receive the remission of their sins through their own prayers of repentance. They believe staunchly that their sins are always forgiven through their own prayers of repentance. But those who adhere to this kind of faith have all their sins remaining

intact in their hearts, and therefore they cannot help but continue to be bound by sin and offer prayers of repentance throughout their lives. These people do not have the proper knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that is why they are leading their lives of faith so foolishly. Yet despite this, they don't even think of the slightest possibility that they are misleading their lives of faith.

In this light, we can see that virtually all Christians today are still living a legalistic life of faith under the elements. This doctrine of repentance is a doctrine commonly found in every religion of the world, which indicates that it fits everyone's thoughts because it is based on "the principle of rewards and punishments according to one's deeds." In other words, mankind's logic of rewards and punishments, in which one has to do something on his own to compensate for his sin whenever he commits one, has led to a doctrine that tries to wash away sin through an act of penance called prayer of repentance.

However, the adherents to such a doctrine believe in Jesus in vain. The blessing that Jesus wants to give them is for them to receive the remission of their sins once and for all, become forever sinless and righteous, and turn into God's children, all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, these people remain ignorant of this true gospel, and, as a result, they have all their sins remaining intact in their hearts, and they continue to be tormented by their sins everyday, only to be cast into hell in the end. Because they still have sin in their hearts, they can never become God's people. Since countless sins have been written on the tablet of their hearts (Jeremiah 17:1), they cannot say to God, "I have no sin. I am a righteous person." In such people's hearts, there

is neither the Word testifying to their remission of sin, nor the Holy Spirit.

Because these people still remain spiritually blind, they believe in Jesus in vain with a vague expectation, thinking, "Since I believe in Jesus, I'll be changed into a sinless person someday." Common to all of them is the fact that they are still sinners, and that because of their sins, they are living in bondage under the Law.

Then What Should We Do for Them?

The Apostle Paul rebuked the faith of those who insisted that they could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised. Before we try to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to today's Christians, we also have to teach them that they can never receive the remission of their sins just by offering their own prayers of repentance. To those who believe that they can be washed from their sins through prayers of repentance, we should ask as the following: "Did your heart's sins really disappear when you offered prayers of repentance?"

Honest people would then surely answer with a "no." After thus making them realize how they had believed incorrectly, we then have to explain the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them in detail. The first thing that we should teach to those who believe in Jesus mistakenly is the fact that it is impossible for them to be remitted from their sins through their own prayers of repentance. They can then realize that their hearts are bound by sin, and that their spirits are to be cursed by God. That's because it's after this realization that they come to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, accept it into their hearts, and believe in it.

We must teach all those who are relying on their own prayers of repentance that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit can cleanse them from sin and make them God's people. To do so, however, we must first have them realize that those with legalistic beliefs have not yet received the remission of sin from God, and we must also have them admit that this remission of sin cannot be received by offering prayers of repentance. They will then also realize what it really means when the Bible says, *"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Romans 6:23),* and return to the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because only then do they finally grasp the fallacy of their faith, and realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real Truth of salvation, is the gospel that saves them from all sins.

If anyone realizes and believes that Jesus has indeed washed away all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and shedding of His blood on the Cross, he will receive abundant spiritual blessings. There is no one who would misbelieve in Jesus once he realizes that God has completely washed away his sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must grasp the fallacy of a legalistic faith. Only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is true salvation finally fulfilled in our hearts.

The Book of Galatians teaches us many truths. Through this Word of Galatians, we can teach people all over the world who just recently believed the gospel of the water and the Spirit as they began to realize why the circumcisionists' legalistic faith is incorrect. Moreover, through this Word, we can also teach them clearly why today's legalistic faith captivated by the doctrine

of repentance is so wrong, and, in doing so, shine the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit even more brightly. Like this, the knowledge of this Word of Galatians is absolutely indispensable when the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit seek to preach their faith to those who are leading a legalistic life of faith.

To those who just recently believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Book of Galatians will be the Sword of the Spirit that affirms the Truth of salvation and cuts off the false doctrines. Our brothers, sisters, and colleagues all over the world, who have met the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our books, are probably not aware of what they should teach first when they preach this genuine gospel to the Christian sinners around them. In particularly, when they preach this gospel to those who are trying to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance, they are likely to be at a loss, not knowing what they should teach first. However, what is clear is that that those who have the gospel of the water and the Spirit can heal them from their mistaken beliefs.

In the Catholic Church, when its believers commit sin, they partake in the sacrament of penance. Catholics confess their sins to a priest, sitting across a small window in a confession room, saying, “I’ve committed such and such sins.” Then the priest asks the penitent to express sorrow by saying one of the prayers found in the ritual or praying in his own words, and assigns him corresponding penance. The priest then prays ‘the prayer of absolution,’ to which the penitent responds, “Amen.” This is an institution that corresponds to prayers of repentance in Christianity.

However, do Christians, Catholics and Protestants alike get their sins washed away by

partaking in the sacrament of penance or offering prayers of repentance? No, absolutely no sin is blotted out through such a method and such beliefs. Yet despite this, today's Christians believe in Jesus as their Savior according to their own convenience, without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believing that the crucified Jesus is their Savior, they are trying to be washed from their sins by offering prayers of repentance. They think that their sins will all disappear if they are just diligent with their prayers of repentance. In other words, they believe in Jesus only as a matter of religion. That is why they always remain sinners even as they profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior.

During the Early Church era, the saints of the Galatian churches received physical circumcision to avoid contempt and persecution from unbelievers. Seeking the approval of the Jews who did not believe in Jesus, they followed the religious tradition of Judaism. These people had no desire to seek the will of God, nor the growth of their faith. By whatever means, they only sought to avoid the persecution that inevitably followed their faith in Jesus. However, if they had been under the curse of the Law before, but they now came to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of real salvation, then it was only a matter of course that they should be persecuted by many friends, colleagues, and even families.

You must realize that even in God's Church, there are many who are not truly God's people. It's only natural for us to be persecuted because of our faith in Jesus by those who are not God's people. The Apostle Paul had also believed in Judaism, and when he converted and believed in Jesus Christ, the Jews persecuted him and tried to kill him. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"For the message of the cross is foolishness to those*

who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God" (1 Corinthians 1:18).

"The message of the cross" here refers to the Truth that the Lord came to this earth, took upon all the sins doomed to be cursed by the just Law through His baptism, was crucified, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins. This "message of the cross" does not just refer to the death of Jesus Christ on the Cross, but it refers to the gospel of Truth, that Jesus has saved us humans from all our sins by shouldering the sins of mankind and dying on the Cross to atone for them. This also means that once we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are to be persecuted for our faith in Jesus. If we have indeed become God's people by believing in this genuine gospel, then it is only a matter of course that we should be hated by all the people of the world, and detested by even our own families of the flesh and our friends.

After you received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, didn't many of your own family members turn against you? Once we are born again by believing in this genuine gospel and receive the remission of our sins, we often come across many people who vehemently oppose us and hate us for no reason. Those who have not yet received the remission of their sins have evil spirits in them, and that is why they hate us for no apparent reason who have met Jesus by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They persecute us in both body and spirit, just as Ishmael persecuted Isaac in the Old Testament.

Few Christians actually know that their sins are not blotted out through their own prayers of repentance. Therefore, to break down their fallacious beliefs, we must first teach them to realize the futility of prayers of repentance. To

do so, we need to ask them, “It’s been ten years since you believed in Jesus, and yet don’t your sins still remain intact? Did your sins really disappear through your own prayers of repentance?” And we need to ascertain to them that their sins are not blotted out just by offering prayers of repentance after committing them.

When you first started to believe in Jesus, your hearts probably felt liberated. When you thought about Jesus, this alone was probably enough to fill you with gratefulness, and you probably felt as if your hearts were cleansed after offering prayers of repentance. However, after several years passed by since you first believed in Jesus, you came to realize that sin continued to pile up in your hearts, and that these sins did not disappear even though you offered lots of prayers of repentance. Was this not the case? So, in general, while Christians are very enthusiastic when they first attend church, after a short while, they eventually end up becoming like the hypocritical Pharisees.

For us to really be saved from all our sins, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. If you still have sin in your hearts despite believing in Jesus, then it’s all because the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is not in your hearts. Unless you have faith in this genuine gospel, you will surely end up attending church only out of obligation, and, as a result, turn into a hypocrite without even realizing that this has happened to you.

So, when we meet and talk with people who have led a religious life for a long time, we can see just how wrong it is to believe in the doctrine of repentance or the Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification that they rely upon. According to the logic of their faith placed in those doctrines, after leading their lives of faith for that long, they should have become sanctified to brilliance. But

the reality is that their hearts still remain sinful, and so whenever they face any problem, they only lament, crying out, "What should I do? What should I do?" Indeed, having relied only on doctrines without any faith in the real gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are exposed as sinners before God, and they are therefore no longer able to maintain their own doctrinal conviction. That their hearts remain sinful is the clear proof that they have not been delivered from sin yet.

As such, when we preach the gospel to Christians, we need to let them know first that it is nothing more than a lie to claim that the remission of sin is received by offering prayers of repentance. If you are still offering prayers of repentance, then you are still leading a legalistic life of faith. If people believe that their sins are blotted out by offering prayers of repentance, then they have no other choice but to keep offering prayers of repentance time after time, for otherwise their sins would remain in their hearts.

So, everyday, most Christians try not to commit sin, but they end up sinning again and again, and therefore they have to offer prayers of repentance day after day. They turn into strange people, switching back and forth from sinners to righteous people several times in just a day. That is why the Bible says, *"Its swamps and marshes will not be healed; they will be given over to salt" (Ezekiel 47:11).* To such people who offer prayers of repentance everyday, we need to make it clear that their own faith will ultimately cause them to be sinners and lead them to death.

Those Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are Now No Longer under the Law

The Apostle Paul said to the Galatian saints, *"Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father" (Galatians 4:1-2).* And he said that once we are saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are no longer under a tutor. In other words, once we are born again through this genuine gospel, we don't try to receive the remission of our sins by offering prayers of repentance, nor by keeping the Sabbath faithfully, far less by observing Lent or the festivals of the Old Testament.

Now that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is by our faith in God that we live, just as He said, *"The just shall live by faith."* In other words, we live by believing that the Lord is our Savior, and that He has blotted out all our sins. This is what the lives of the righteous are like. After we really grasp that the Lord has wholly saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can have real faith in Him, in His Word, and in all His good intentions toward us.

Those who are leading a legalistic life of faith still have not moved beyond the elementary stage of a religion called 'Christianity.' They are fundamentally different from those who are leading an elevated life of faith. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are people of extremely accurate faith, but those Christians who now think that the remission of sin is

received by offering prayers of repentance are still leading their lives of faith without even realizing the wrath of the Law prepared for them. The wrath of the Law brings eternal death.

Young students have to continue to attend school until they become adults. Why? Because they have to get at least the basic education to function properly in society. However, once they become adults, they no longer go to school. Yet almost all Christians are still bound under the bondage of the Law. Everyone was already a sinner from the very moment he was born, and therefore he is under the rule of the Law. Why? Because there is sin in everyone's heart. That is why every sinner must meet Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And he must escape from the elementary knowledge of the Law.

Galatians 4:4-5 says, *"But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law."* The words "to redeem" here mean to purchase by paying a price. Slave markets were quite active in the old days. When someone needed a slave, he had to go to the slave market and pay an appropriate price to purchase one. In other words, to possess a slave, one had to pay the money and buy him. Likewise, in order for the Lord to take us to the Kingdom of God and make us live forever as God's children, He had to redeem us with the atoning work of the water and the Spirit. That is why the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist and was crucified to death, all to pay off the wage of our sins.

This is how the Lord has redeemed us from all our sins: Before Jesus Christ came, this world was under the Law, and therefore everyone was a sinner. At that time, when we were sinners, Jesus was born on this earth incarnated in the flesh

through the body of the Virgin Mary. To atone for all our sins, the Lord Jesus had to take upon Himself all the sins of mankind once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, shed His precious blood and die on the Cross, and rise from the dead again. By fulfilling all these ministries, the Lord paid off the wages of all our sins. He bought us by paying the proper price of salvation.

By offering Himself to God, the Lord redeemed us from sin, and enabled us to attain the right to become God's children if we only believe in His righteous work wholeheartedly. Before, we were sinners, but now, by believing in the merits of Jesus Christ, we have been adopted into God's family. The Lord has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this gospel, we have been saved from all our sins once and for all. That is why Galatians 4:6-7 says, *"And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, 'Abba, Father!' Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ."* The Lord has indeed redeemed us from sin.

Anyone who believes in this Truth can now be washed from all his sins and become a son of God. And God sent the Holy Spirit into our hearts and enabled us to call God as Abba, Father. Therefore, we are no longer slaves but sons, and if sons, then we are heirs of God. In other words, if we are indeed God's sons, then we are heirs who will inherit everything God has. Just as God lives forever, we are to live forever also; by giving us salvation, God has enabled us to enjoy all His splendor and glory; and God has given us everything He has. In short, we have become God's sons through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Sprit no longer live as slaves under the elements of this world. Also, we do not make friends with those who are not born again as of yet. The Lord said in Psalm:

"Blessed is the man
Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,
Nor stands in the path of sinners"
(Psalms 1:1).

The righteous can never join hands with sinners to work together, nor should they. And even if they were to do this, it would not work. Those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot work with not only unbelievers, but they can't work with legalistic Christians either. If you have really received the remission of your sins, then you probably have experienced for yourselves how you are not compatible with those worldly people. If, however, you are marching to the same drum as the people of the world, then you should realize that you have already been utterly corrupted. And you should turn around as soon as possible, realizing that you are turning into an instrument of evil.

Once I met the Lord through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, I had to part from my old companions with whom I had led my life of faith. Although they asked me to stay and work with them, I said to them, "No, I'm afraid I can't. While I don't hate you personally, I cannot be with you. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit that I preached was right, then you should have believed in it. Unless you believe in this gospel, I can't share fellowship with you."

If I were to work with them, I would still be a liar. Had I joined hands and worked with the legalists or those claiming that the remission of sin is received through prayers of repentance, then this would have meant that I still approved

of their lies, and that is why I could never join hands and work with them.

However, there are many Evangelicals who join hands and work with legalistic believers without any hesitation. Such people pretend to be spiritual, only to exploit their followers for financial gains. I could never bring myself to do this. When I met my old worldly friends just after I was born again of water and the Spirit, I could see at first glance that I could never be with such people. Since we were close friends back in our childhood, I was deeply attached to them emotionally. But, I found out that their faith was only elementary, and I felt spiritually shameful and uncomfortable to be with them.

Of course, I'm not saying here that you should isolate yourselves from all the people of the world. But it is not that beneficial to maintain spiritual fellowship with your old acquaintances. When you try to preach the gospel to your friends who have memories of your old selves only, they will not easily accept the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that's inside you, since their carnal memories will hinder them from believing in the Truth. This is why the Lord said, *"A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house" (Mark 6:4).*

So unless you remove them from your minds, you cannot serve the Lord, nor follow Him, nor preach the gospel. The Bible says that Abraham left his country, his family, and his father's house to follow the Word of God. Likewise, unless we throw away our old relationships, we cannot follow God's Word. So it is absolutely indispensable for us to never be enslaved by the legalists or the people of the world. We must not join hands and work with them.

That is why the Apostle Paul rebuked the Galatian saints and warned them, saying, "Now

that you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how is it that you wish to turn again to the weak and beggarly elements?" To couch this message in today's terms, the Bible is asking, "How can a born-again person want to return to the world, and back into the faith of the legalists claiming that the remission of sin is received through prayers of repentance?" To do so would render it meaningless that Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized, and died on the Cross to save us. Given the fact that Jesus did not avoid persecution or hardship but personally bore them all to save us, how could we return to the elementary knowledge, submit under the legalists, and just be content to live like this? We must never do this. If the born-again want to be servants, they must be servants of righteousness. They must not be servants of sin, servants of the Devil, or servants of the legalists. The Apostle Paul made it clear here that we must not be enslaved to those who do not practice righteousness.

Because the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Apostle Paul said the following: *"For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another" (Galatians 5:13).* In other words, God has given us true liberty, but we should not use this liberty to serve our own flesh or practice evil. When we were bound by sin to be cursed, God delivered us from the curses of the Law and of sin. And Jesus freed us from all the shackles that had bound us and gave us true liberty.

The Lord said that He gave us true freedom because He wanted us to live voluntarily for what is right. Yet do you wish to be bound by the world again despite this? If anyone wants to be bound by sin again, and to be enslaved by the

world again, then he deserves to be rebuked. We must listen to the admonition of the Apostle Paul.

This year also, we have a great deal of God's work that needs to be done through His Church. We have made many preparations so far, and now, we will actually carry out many works. We need many workers of God as well. The saints should serve the Lord, make money diligently through their jobs, and take care of their families properly, while His servants should labor diligently to carry out their entrusted tasks from each of their posts. There are many things that we have to do from our respective posts.

We must never return to the weak and beggarly elements to be enslaved by the Law. The word "beggarly" is an antonym of "noble." Those who do not do righteous work are called "beggarly." If politicians do not work for their fellow countrymen but only for the interest of their own party and themselves, then they are "beggarly." What else could they be but charlatans? If we Christians defend only our own denominations' doctrines and forsake the Truth, then we would be nothing more than spiritual scoundrels. Such scoundrels are none other than the circumcisionists and the advocates of prayers of repentance.

We Christians must take the Word of God as our bread and grow spiritually by trusting in God's Church. And we must live by faith and pool our strengths together. We shouldn't say, "I don't have to care anymore. Since the Church has leaders and preceding servants, they will take care of everything." The Lord wants to use all of us as His workers.

Nowadays, I wish I had ten bodies. One of me could then write the book, another could work to make money, yet another could meet and have fellowship with the saints, my fourth person could travel around the world to preach, and so

on. I say this because there is so much work to do, and it would be wonderful if all this work could be completed soon.

My fellow believers, do you want to return to the weak and beggarly elements? Do you want to return to such legalistic beliefs, claiming that the remission of original sin is received just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone, and that the remission of personal sins are received by offering prayers of repentance? I know that this is not what you want. If you and I offer our bodies to what is right, then we will be made instruments of righteousness, but if we offer our bodies to evil despite receiving the remission of our sins, then we will become servants of evil.

That is why the Lord is telling us to become servants of righteousness. Regardless of who, if anyone offers his body as an instrument of righteousness, the Holy Spirit inside him will rejoice, the Lord will bestow grace on him, and He will bless him in His time. However, if we offer our bodies to what is evil as its instruments, then only curses will await us. If we do this, it's inevitable for us to come across those whom we should never meet, and so whether intentionally or unintentionally, we may very well be tainted with filth and stained by their evil thoughts and their wicked and false beliefs.

The Apostle Paul had labored hard to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the saints of the Galatian churches and to nurture them, and yet the circumcisionists came and ruined them all. That is why the Apostle Paul said, "Do not render my labor for you in vain. Please don't make it futile." Yet despite this, after the Apostle Paul's death, the saints and God's servants tolerated the circumcisionists and left them alone, and God's Church in this region disappeared as a result. The Early Churches all disappeared in vain like this.

In our Church also, if we tolerate those who claim that sin is blotted out by offering prayers of repentance, then we will all perish away. First of all, therefore, we ourselves must not turn into such people. And second, we must never tolerate those who misinterpret the Word and confuse the Church. We have patience to wait for those who are insufficient in the flesh. When the flesh is insufficient, all that is needed is some correction. However, if one misinterprets the Word, then this brings about immediate death. It will kill not only this person, but countless people around him.

Therefore, those who preach the Word of God are very important to you. While all those who serve the gospel in various ways are very important, you need to cherish even more those who preach the Word of God to you. Remember that if the Word is properly understood and properly explained, countless people will be able to be saved, but if not, then countless people will die. Never tolerate such false teachers inside the Church.

Now, we must not return to the elementary knowledge to live a legalistic life of faith. Nor should we tolerate such beliefs. We must always live and overcome by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, living by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must preach this true gospel to even more countries. To preach this gospel all over the world completely, we must live by faith until the day we stand before the presence of the Lord. I admonish you all to willingly dedicate your bodies and hearts to support the spreading of the gospel.

I, too, give myself to the Lord like this. I am now carrying out what has been entrusted to me from my post so that the gospel flowers would blossom fully. I believe that you will also fulfill

what has been entrusted to you until the gospel flowers blossom fully throughout the whole world. Having escaped from the legalistic faith of this world, whether we eat or drink, we must live for the glory of God (1 Corinthians 10:31).

I give my thanks to the Lord for saving us from all our sins and confusion, and moving us to the Kingdom of the Son of God. Hallelujah! ✉

We Are Heirs of God

< Galatians 4:1-11 >

"Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, 'Abba, Father!' Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. But then, indeed, when you did not know God, you served those which by nature are not gods. But now after you have known God, or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which you desire again to be in bondage? You observe days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have labored for you in vain."

The Apostle Paul said that although all the saints and ministers are God's heirs who will inherit His Kingdom, while living on this earth, they are no different from a slave and are under stewards temporarily, and that they suffer under the elements of the world for a short while. He said, "Although you are living as slaves in this world for a short while, you must not forget that you are God's sons who will inherit all the wealth of God the Father." This message was spoken not

only to God's servants and all His people at that time, but it is also spoken to us now.

To make us God's children, God the Father made us born under the Law. And then He sent Jesus Christ under the Law and has saved all of us by purchasing us with the price of the body of Jesus Christ. Thus, God has adopted us who believe in this Truth as His own sons and daughters. And the Holy Spirit, who has come into the hearts of us the born-again, enables us to call God as our Abba, Father.

Indeed, just like the Apostle Paul and our forefathers of faith, we also yearn to live with the Lord soon, whether we go to Him or He comes to us. We have the great hope of inheriting and enjoying the Lord's inheritance. We believe unwaveringly that we are the ones who will inherit and enjoy all the splendor and glory that God the Father has. Some people argue that all the Word manifested in Revelation is "an unreliable collection of mystical sayings." There are those who inappropriately invoke scientific arguments to prevent others from believing in God's Word. They treat those who believe in His Word as if they were fanatics, but these people are wrong.

The Bible says that Abraham followed the Lord according to the Word of God, and all the people of faith who believed in every Word of God also lived like this by faith and rested before us. They are now waiting for the Lord's return, and God promised us that when His time comes, our Lord will lift us up from this earth and live with us in the Millennial Kingdom. The Lord told us that He will have the righteous enjoy all splendor and glory. We believe in His promise. We surely are heirs of the Lord. I believe that when we enter the Millennial Kingdom or stand before the Lord, He will wipe away our tears, protects us, bless us, and give us everything we

want. And when we go to His Kingdom after living on this earth for a short while, the glory that we will receive and enjoy will be abundant and everlasting beyond any description.

God's inheritance refers to His Kingdom. As the Lord's Prayer says, "Your kingdom come" (Matthew 6:10), the Kingdom of God has already come into our hearts; when we live the rest of our lives for the spreading of the gospel, we will actually enter God's Kingdom, and when the Lord returns, all these promises will be fulfilled.

When, then, will our Lord return? When will this promise of the Lord's return be fulfilled? We don't know exactly when it will be. However, what is clear is that He will surely come again in the near future. We believe in this. We are absolutely convinced that it will surely come to pass for all the people of God to live in the Lord's Kingdom. As a river flows into the sea, with the natural passing of time, we are nearing the day when we will inherit the Kingdom of God.

Soon, the time will come for you and me to inherit God's Kingdom as our possession. Every hour passes by even if the clock is stopped, and time continues to fly no matter what. Whether we live for a day or two, the clock continues to tick no matter what we do. Even at this hour when we are worshipping, time is passing by; when we have dinner, when we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit or pray, when we play soccer, when we have negative or positive thoughts, the clock still keeps ticking. With the passing time, the promised day will come, and we will surely inherit God's Kingdom.

We will inherit the Kingdom of God without fail. We believe that we will inherit all the splendor and glory of God to live with our Triune God—the Father, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. This is what the Apostle Paul is speaking

of here. Paul frequently mentioned “faith, hope, and love” as the three virtues that the saints should harbor in their hearts. In our present lives also, there must be faith, hope, and love, and of these, the hope that the Kingdom of God will be fulfilled to us in due time makes us persevere in patience through all our difficulties and run the race of faith until the finish line.

My fellow believers, there were times when I, too, was full of youthful energy, but time has already gone by so much that I am now nearing my old age. I couldn’t hold back time no matter how hard I tried. When I was young, time didn’t go by fast enough, but there came a certain point in my life when the clock began to tick too fast. Young men in Korea have to join the army at the age of 20. Each of them receives a notice to have a physical exam to be drafted into the military service, and time flies by from then on. Before then, time had gone by too slowly for me, but from then on, time went by so fast that my thirties, forties, and fifties came to me like a flying arrow. I used to wonder, “When will I turn 60?” but I’ve already passed 50 and I’m now looking at 60. Though my heart is still young, time has passed by and my body shows that I’m past 50. Now, when some more time goes by, will I not also cross the river of death?

Who is at the other side of this river when we cross it? The Lord is waiting for us there. Where is this place where the Lord will send angels to welcome us? It is where our Lord is, the most wonderful place called Heaven. It is the best of the best places, since our Lord is there and the most wonderful environment awaits us. When enough time goes by, the Lord’s Kingdom will be ours. It is for this hope that we live.

Time flies by so fast that this year is already over. Now, when a few more years pass by, the Kingdom of God will be ours. It’s so fortunate

for us to live in these end times. I am so happy to be called as one of the last runners of the gospel race. Heaven is yours and mine. That's why we are so joyful. We are actually glad enough to have received the remission of our sins, and we have also received the gift of Heaven, to enjoy splendor and glory. Our joy is beyond description, for with the passing time, every splendor and glory, everlasting life, and all blessings will be yours and mine. All God's promises will surely be realized as time passes by.

However, while on this earth, we are obliged to continue the Lord's work, laboring diligently to publish and share our gospel books and our books of nourishment. Recently the first volume of the series on the Gospel of Matthew was published, and the second volume will soon follow as it is being translated right now. Another book on the First Epistle of John is at the printing press as well. Have you read the first volume of the Matthew series? It is no exaggeration to say that we are now flooded with books. Before, I used to be so happy when just one book was published, but nowadays, up to 7-8 books are published in a week. So just looking at the book cover fills my heart with joy.

This year, we will work more and harder than what we have worked so far. When a baby is born, he has to be nursed by the mother, or otherwise the baby would starve to death. Our sisters probably know this better, but when a woman gives birth, her breasts produce a special type of milk called colostrum for the first few days. It's indispensable to breastfeed the newborn with this colostrum, as it contains all the nutrients and antibodies necessary to strengthen the baby's immune system. Babies that are fed with colostrum grow up to be healthy children.

If one has heard the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, and consequently received the remission of his sins, it's still indispensable for him to continue to feed on the timely and indispensable Word of God. After having colostrum, the spiritually young also should have milk, and once they are weaned, they should switch to baby food, gradually moving from bland to solid food. If we do not supply the necessary Word of God to them, they would have no spiritual food.

In God's Church, spreading the gospel is our purpose. Of course, to feed on the gospel is to feed on colostrum and milk. Moreover, as we are fed with a nutritiously balanced diet, we can all grow healthy. Like this, we need to feed a balanced diet of the Word of God to the newly born-again saints all over the world. After preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is akin to colostrum for the newly born-again, we need to continue to feed them with spiritual bread, translating and publishing our books on Matthew, 1 John, and Galatians, as well as the Old Testament. Only then can they grow.

When I read testimonies sent to us by e-mail, I can see whether this person would continue to read our books or not. We know that of the current visitors to our website, there are more repeat visitors than first time visitors. Those who have visited our website once continue to come into our site to request our new books in hard copies or download their e-book copies. That's why I'm convinced that we should continue to publish and share more books. My heart yearns for this, but my problem is the lack of energy. We have to labor more, but we don't have the strength. Even so, we will continue to carry on with our literature ministry.

When the series on the Gospel of Matthew, the First and Second Epistles of John, and

Genesis are published one by one, many souls will see their faith grow, as they will feed on the necessary Word at the appropriate time and be nurtured through these books. When you first received the remission of your sins, didn't you also have an urgent need for the Word? After you received the remission of your sins, you had to continue to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just how much did you have to listen to the indispensable Word of God on many issues to peel away your mistaken thoughts? As you continued to hear the Word of God, the dross in your hearts was removed, you came to understand the Word of Truth, and you have now wholeheartedly united with the Lord as well.

It is written, *"If a son, then an heir of God through Christ." (Galatians 4:7).* My fellow believers, are your parents of the flesh wealthy to leave you with a fortune as your inheritance? It's said that when the parents are wealthy, their children wait eagerly for them to pass away, thinking, "If only times passes by, everything my parents have will all be mine." So there probably are many people who secretly wish for their passing, when their parents get old and sick.

You have passed down something very precious to your children. After all, did you not pass down your faith to them? If so, then you have presented something priceless to your children. There is nothing more precious than this.

We all have become God's spiritual children. We had been under the Law, but to give us the right as the sons of God, Jesus Christ has remitted away all our sins by coming to this earth, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, and He has poured the Holy Spirit into our hearts. Now that we have the Spirit of God in our hearts, we call God "Abba, Father."

Is there anyone among you who hesitates to call God as his own Father? No, there is none. Is there sin in your hearts? No. There is absolutely no condemnation to anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the heart, he can identify himself as a righteous person without hesitation. In time, God will share with us every splendor, glory, strength, power, and authority that He has. We will share God's everything with the Lord. As a family, we will live with Him forever.

At present, such a place is none other than God's Church. The concept of spiritual family refers to God's Church. God's Church is the gathering of the saved who have been born again of water and the Spirit and therefore become righteous people. They will surely inherit the Kingdom of God. It is those born again of water and the Spirit who are God's people, one family, and members of God's Church. We must therefore always abide in God's Church, believing that we will receive and enjoy the power, splendor, and glory that God has. Although we are sometimes persecuted and despised by the people of the world, and we labor hard to serve the gospel while on this earth, we can still live by faith without losing our hearts to the things of this earth, for we are heirs to the Kingdom of God.

My heart has the unshakable faith that anytime I am done with my duties, I will go and stand before the presence of the Lord. I fully appreciate what was in the Apostle Paul's mind when he labored tirelessly for the gospel, saying, *"I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness" (2 Timothy 4:7-8).*

Before the Apostle Paul was born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he was no different from a servant of the world. That's why he confessed that he was "under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father." And there also was a time when we had been under the elementary knowledge of this world. The elementary knowledge here refers to secular knowledge. Actually, secular scholarship is not even at the elementary level. When we look at all the intellectual activities of the world, we can see that they indeed do not amount to much. Having a great deal of secular knowledge is nothing to boast about. God made us live under such elementary knowledge for a short while so that we could meet the Lord in the Word of Truth.

We are heirs of God. It means that together with God in His Kingdom, we will forever enjoy the splendor, glory, authority, power, and beauty that He has. Quite frankly, I sometimes wonder if it wouldn't be boring to live like this. Everything gets tiresome after a while. Playing one's favorite sports such as table tennis or soccer may be fun at first, but it gets boring if one were to continue to play for a whole day. Two, three hours at the game may be fun, but wouldn't it get dull if we had to run around the entire day? In your carnal thoughts, by any chance, do you also think that it would be unbearably boring to live forever, when living for just 70 or 80 years on this earth is already tiresome enough for you?

The Bible says that we will enjoy splendor and glory in the Kingdom of God; and along the river of life there, fruits will be born in due seasons. There is no worry but only joy in Heaven. So I am happy beyond words. Since God said that there will be no end to our joy, blessings, and life, and that there will be no darkness whatsoever in His Kingdom, how wonderful is

our inheritance? We will enter the garden overflowing with joy just as the Lord promised one of the robbers crucified at His sides, "Today you will be with Me in Paradise." Indeed, we believe that when we live by faith waiting for the Kingdom of God, in His time, the Lord will return and give us our inheritance, and every Word of prophecies manifested in Revelation will be fulfilled to us.

Although many stirred up people setting some specific dates and claiming falsely that the Lord would return on those days, and made various claims that the world would change on 2000, all their claims were duds. So now, people have begun to turn their hearts to deny the second coming of the Lord. In particular, the Catholic Church denies the second coming of the Lord. Very cunningly, they pretend to show and teach the truth, but in the end, they lead people to disbelief and prevent them from believing in the Word as it is. This is what's so shrewd. How cunning is it for the false teachers to claim to believe in the Word of God, and yet prevent their followers from believing in the Word of God?

The Bible is the Truth. My fellow believers, your sins have disappeared because you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, this gospel is the Truth. Will God's Word of prophecy then also be fulfilled exactly and accordingly, or won't it? It will be fulfilled without fail. In time, we will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. We will inherit all the splendor, glory, and life that God the Father has.

Will we inherit them only to store? No! The Bible says that we will enjoy them. It's such a joy, since we are guaranteed to forever enjoy these precious blessings. The God-given inheritance is indeed wonderful. That's why we do not envy when the people of the world boast and show off their worldly possessions. We have

no envy because we believe that the things of the world are nothing, and also because we have the hope of our future inheritance.

My heart has only one hope. It is that we have an inheritance to receive in the future. Believing that God's promise will be fulfilled in time, I only wait for that day. There is nothing else that I want except this hope. Trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and believing that it is you and I who are heirs to the Kingdom of God, I will continue to preach this gospel diligently until the day I stand before the Lord. I have no other hope. Do you have any hope in this world? Perhaps you may have some other hope other than God's inheritance, but I have no other hope. For this, I am very happy. I live in hope, believing that when the hours go by and the time comes, I will inherit God's Kingdom.

I give all my thanks to God. Just as the Apostle Paul recognized himself, saying, *"As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things" (2 Corinthians 6:10),* you and I are rich.

We are heirs to God's everything. Hallelujah! ✉

CHAPTER 5

Abide in Christ Trusting in the Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

< Galatians 5:1-16 >

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing. And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised that he is a debtor to keep the whole law. You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love. You ran well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth? This persuasion does not come from Him who calls you. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. I have confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will have no other mind; but he who troubles you shall bear his judgment, whoever he is. And I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased. I could wish that those who trouble you would even cut themselves off! For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! I say then:

Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh."

Have You Died and Risen with Jesus Christ?

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 2:20, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me."* If we believe in this Word, that we have been crucified with Christ and He now lives in us, then we have already died in Him, and our Lord already abides and lives in us. Christ shouldered all the sins we commit on this earth, from our past sins to our present and future sins, through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and He died on the Cross and rose from the dead again. Now, as our Lord lives in us, He has thereby enabled us to always do His bidding and pleasure. Our Lord is already living in our hearts as the Holy Spirit, and He is leading all of us.

Let's turn to Galatians 5:6 from today's Scripture passage: *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love."*

Our Lord is working in our hearts as the Holy Spirit. And our Lord is saying to us that He has indeed blotted out all our sins. We believe in the Holy Spirit who dwells in our hearts. Through His baptism, our Lord took upon Himself all our sins committed while on this earth, whether before or after receiving the remission of our sins; He died on the Cross in our place; He rose again from the dead again; and He has thereby blotted out all our sins. When we have faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord enables us to never stumble over all these sins that we commit out of our insufficiencies and

weaknesses. That's because our Lord has saved us from all our sins.

What Do We Now Need?

When the Bible says here, *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love" (Galatians 5:6),* it means that all that we need is to just believe that our Lord has blotted out all our sins out of His love for us. By our very nature, we are insufficient and evil. So as long as we live on this earth, we cannot help but reveal our shortcomings. And it's easy for us to be bound by our insufficiencies and weaknesses. In other words, there are times when our own faith may be shaken, thinking to ourselves, "Given who I am, how could I preach the gospel to others, far less than save anyone else from sin?" When we take a look at ourselves, we are prone to be discouraged and sometimes even want to give up our lives of faith.

However, the Apostle Paul, who had the same human nature as all of us, said, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2:20).* Indeed, it is by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we now live. Those of you who believe in the baptism of Jesus and His Cross are no longer who you were in the past. That's because if we really believe that all our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ when He was baptized, and that He died on the Cross in our place, then we have already died with the Lord on the Cross, and Christ now lives in us. We are now new creatures in Jesus Christ.

If we truly believe that our Lord has already blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we can believe that the

Lord is indeed alive in our hearts. This faith is the faith that makes us born again. If we have this faith, then just like the Apostle Paul, we can become the workers of the gospel of God.

God said, *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love" (Galatians 5:6).* If our Lord indeed took upon Himself all your sins and mine by being baptized, and died on the Cross, then this means that you also passed your sins to Jesus at that place and died with Him; and if Christ indeed rose from the dead again, then it means that we have also risen through our faith in Jesus Christ, and this resurrected Lord of ours is now abiding in your hearts and mine. Now, by placing our faith in the atoning love of Jesus Christ, we have been freed from all the sins of this world.

You and I actually do continue to commit sin in this world. Even though we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this does not mean that we have no insufficiencies. All of us are still insufficient and weak. Whether we look at ourselves or others look at us, we still are insufficient. We know very well that our shortcomings are not just a few, but too many. Yet we can't expect to see any changes in the future, and so we frequently bind ourselves in our own weaknesses. We tie ourselves up, thinking, "While I have no doubt that I have received the remission of my sins, I am still too rotten. I am so disappointed that this is who I am, even after receiving the remission of my sins." And as carnal thoughts rise up like fog, we fall into confusion, worrying and questioning ourselves. Genesis 1:2 says, *"The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep."* Like this passage, when we are bound by our own weaknesses and

insufficiencies, our hearts get all confused and empty.

The Lord is alive in our hearts. Because Jesus came to this earth once, took upon Himself all the sins of the world once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, and died on the Cross, that the Lord is alive means that He has blotted out all our sins once and for all. So we are saved by believing in this Truth of salvation, that our living Lord has blotted out all our sins. And we are no longer bound by our weaknesses, but now that we have been freed from all our sins and transgressions, we live by our faith in the Lord.

The Lord is alive in our hearts. If this is true, then we are inevitably drawn to the conclusion that the Lord has indeed blotted out all the sins of our entire lifetime. Therefore, our Lord's love that has saved us from sin sets us free not only from all our sins, but also from all our insufficiencies and weaknesses.

Our Lord abides in our hearts as the Holy Spirit. Is our Lord alive in your hearts or not? He is alive. Then did our old selves die already or not? Our old selves died already. If this is the case, then you have died and risen again in Jesus Christ. The Lord lives in the hearts of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while our old selves died completely. As we have reached our salvation by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are forever free from all our sins, insufficiencies, and all our blemishes.

This Truth is indisputable. All that we now have to do is just believe in the Lord and thank Him for blotting out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and delivering us from all the sins of the world. If we indeed believe that our Lord is alive in our

hearts, then this means that we have been saved from all of our insufficiencies. That is how we can begin to do God's work by trusting in our Lord.

We Are the Lord's

The Apostle Paul said, *"I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh" (Galatians 5:16).*

Because the Lord now lives in our hearts, it is natural for us to yearn to live following the Holy Spirit. It is the Holy Spirit who provokes such desires in our hearts. It's precisely because our Lord is alive in our hearts that He raises such desires of the Holy Spirit in us. In other words, for those who have received the remission of their sins, their hearts are compelled to yearn to do the Lord's work, to preach the gospel, and to serve the Lord. The Spirit of our Lord has come into the hearts of all those who have received the remission of their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this Spirit inspires them to serve the Lord's gospel, to love other souls, to preach the gospel to them, and to support the preaching of the gospel in many forms and ways. It is in times like this that you and I come to walk by such desires of the Holy Spirit. The Lord says that we will then not fulfill the lust of our flesh.

My fellow believers, we must believe that our old selves have already died on the Cross with Christ. We must believe that the Lord has blotted out all your sins and mine, all the sins that we were born with and commit in our lives out of our every insufficiency and blemish, and that He has now come into our hearts as the Holy Spirit. If you have this faith, then you were crucified to death, and now that you have been born again, it is Christ who lives in you. You then have the

same faith that the Apostle Paul had when he professed in Galatians 2:20, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me."* And all that now remains for you to do is to just live by faith, trusting that the love of God has saved you, just as the Bible says that nothing avails but faith working through love (Galatians 5:6).

What Kind of Faith Is the Right Faith?

What is the overall message of today's Scripture passage from Galatians chapter five?

The Apostle Paul had preached the gospel to the region of Galatia, but now, the saints there were bound by their insufficiencies. When the saints of the Galatian churches looked at themselves, they saw just how insufficient they were, and so they fell into despair, wondering, "Why am I so wretched, when I really believe in Jesus as my Savior?" And then they came to think that they should be physically circumcised to get the final affirmation as the people of God. They thought, "If I am circumcised, my heart will have a stronger faith." As there were some people who misled them into receiving circumcision at that time, practically all the saints of the Galatian churches ended up being circumcised willingly. That is why they sought to receive physical circumcision, on top of believing in Jesus Christ.

This is why the Apostle Paul was upset. He told the Galatians saints, "Even though you had no choice but to die for all your sins sentenced by the Law, didn't Christ take upon your sins by being baptized, die on the Cross in your place, and rise from the dead again? Didn't Christ save you like this, and weren't you saved by believing

in this Jesus Christ? Why have you then once again bound yourselves in the old rituals of the Old Testament?"

The Apostle Paul was so angry and frustrated that he said, *"I would like to be present with you now and to change my tone; for I have doubts about you" (Galatians 4:20).* When Paul said here that he wished he could change his tone, he meant to say, "I had respected you as God's people, but now that you have turned yourselves into the Devil's children, I can't trust you any longer. I have serious doubts about you."

However, the Apostle Paul continued to admonish: "He who is circumcised is obligated to keep all the requirements of the Law. Anyone who wants to return to the Law and be justified by it must keep the Law completely for 100 percent. Try if you want. In Christ, *neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through faith*. God has indeed saved us through His water and blood out of His benevolent love for us, and it is by believing in Jesus Christ with our hearts that we have been saved. All that you need is just this faith; what does it matter whether you are circumcised outwardly or not? Why do you try to perform this ritual according to the Law?"

So, to those among the Galatian saints who were bound by the weaknesses of their flesh, the Apostle Paul admonished as the following: "Since we were crucified with Christ, did we not die with Christ? Do you really believe in Jesus? If you indeed believe in Jesus, then believe also that when Jesus took upon your sins and died in your place, you died also. You and I both died. Did we clearly die with Christ or not? We died with Christ. Now Christ lives in me. If the Lord rose from the dead again and has come into our hearts as the Holy Spirit to live in us, then there is no need for you to be bound by the Law. You

no longer need to bind yourselves with your insufficient deeds. You have already died. In Christ, all your sins and mortal transgressions were condemned with Him because all your sins have already been remitted away. You have been saved. So do not bind yourselves in your own weaknesses. Nothing avails us other than faith working through love. Do you really believe in the Lord? Do you really believe that the Lord is my Savior and your Savior?"

If the Apostle Paul were asking us like this now, how should we answer? We should say, "Yes, I believe."

"Do you believe that the Lord took upon all your sins?"

"Yes, I believe that the Lord shouldered all my sins."

"Do you believe that all your sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized?"

"Yes, I believe."

"Do you believe that Jesus took upon all the sins of everyone in the world in your place, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again?"

"Yes, I believe."

We have nothing else but such faith. Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what is truly right before God, only this faith saves us, and only this faith sets us free from all our sins, weaknesses, and insufficiencies. It is for this faith that we are commended by God. None other than this is true faith. This is what the Apostle Paul proclaimed.

How about you and me today? While you and I live in this world, we do not always follow our flesh. Sometimes we follow the flesh, but other times we follow the Holy Spirit. But what do you do when you find yourselves following the flesh and discover your insufficiencies? Do you imprison yourselves over this? You might often imprison and condemn yourselves, saying, "It's

been so long since I received the remission of my sins, and yet I am still so wretched. I am such a loser! What a fool! How can I follow the Lord to the end with such weak flesh?"

My fellow believers, while living in this world, we waver back and forth from two different kinds of works. In everyday life, we vacillate back and forth between the work of the Spirit and the work of the flesh. We do this constantly. Whereas those who have not been born again cannot help but be absorbed with carnal affairs always, those who are righteous waver back and forth between the work of the flesh and that of the Spirit. Put differently, even the righteous will inevitably fall into the work of the flesh unless they do the work of the Spirit. We the righteous cannot but commit sin when we do not walk in the Spirit. But even so, should you and I offer prayers of repentance everyday trying to wash away such personal sins? Are you now trying to wash away all your sins through your own prayers of repentance, just as the Galatian saints long ago had sought to be circumcised trying to get the final affirmation as God's saved people? This would be akin to once again returning to the Law.

The Lord said that nothing is of use but faith working through love. It is through our faith, by believing that the Lord took upon all our sins, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, that we have reached our salvation. Yet despite this, are you still trying to be sinless by offering prayers of repentance?

My fellow believers, when certain insufficiencies of your flesh are revealed, what you need to do is admit that this is who you are by nature. Rather than saying, "I'm not like this actually," you should admit your fundamentally weak nature. Since this is the basic nature of our flesh, we can't help but follow the desires of the

flesh if we don't walk in the Spirit. This is who we are. Therefore, you should not feel frustrated when you somehow commit sin unintentionally. If you do not admit your real nature, you would keep on blaming yourselves, thinking, "This is not who I really am; I shouldn't make such a mistake again."

However, if you realize that this is who your true selves are, then you can find the solution. When your insufficiencies are exposed, you should first admit that this is who you really are. And then you should affirm that you have been saved and made new creatures freed from all your present insufficiencies by faith, believing that you had died with Christ, that He has blotted out all your sins, and that the Lord now lives in you.

Now that we have been freed from all our insufficiencies by faith, how should we live then? We now need to live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. As mentioned, the desires of the Holy Spirit are the holy desires that God provokes in our hearts. The more we carry out God's work, the more we want to do such holy works. Those who serve the Lord desire to serve Him more and more. Although they find it difficult at first, they want to serve the Lord even more as they realize how precious it is to serve Him. It's very awkward and hard to bear witness of the gospel for the first time, but once we get used to it, we yearn to bear witness even more.

This is none other than the desire of the Holy Spirit. All that we have to do is just live according to such desires of the Holy Spirit. There is now no need for us to be bound by our sins and insufficiencies. We have been saved by faith. Today's Scripture passage tells us that nothing avails but "faith working through love." Since we have already been saved by faith, what's the only thing remaining? All that

remains for us to do is just to live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit.

Circumcision is a certain ritual of the Law. But do you really become God's children and righteous people only if you cut off your foreskin? You may cut off all the body parts you want, from fingers to toes and feet, but this will not make you righteous. Even if you threw your bodies into the fire, your souls will not be justified.

How, then, can we be made righteous? It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of Jesus Christ who has worked through love, that we are made righteous.

That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2:20).* And the Apostle Paul went on to tell us to live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit.

When the Bible tells us to walk according to the desires of the Spirit, you may think that there is something special to this, but that is actually not the case. Your hearts' desire to serve the gospel is the very desire of the Holy Spirit. That is the Holy Spirit's wish. The desires of the Holy Spirit are not that demanding; when we have a small desire to live for God, all that we have to do is just live according to this desire since this is the very desire of the Holy Spirit. When Christians live a spiritual life for God according to the desires of the Holy Spirit, their lives would be graded A^+ before Him. They will pass the test with flying colors. Even though we constantly waver back and forth from the desires of the Holy Spirit to those of the flesh, our Christian lives would score perfectly as we live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit trusting in our salvation. This is what the Apostle Paul is telling us today.

That is why you have to shake away your mistaken thoughts. “When I am so hopeless like this, how could I live for others, for the Church, or for the gospel? I can’t even handle myself.” Do you, by any chance, worry like this? You too are like this. But even though this may be who you are, if you realize and believe in the fact that our Lord has blotted out all the sins of the world including yours, then you can still lead your lives of faith successfully. The Lord already knew that you would commit sin like this, and that is why He blotted out all your sins including the sins you would commit even after being born again.

Had the Lord taken away only original sin or your personal sins, then He would not have been the Lamb of God, nor could He have said, “It is finished,” at His death. But John the Baptist left a very concrete testimony of Jesus in the Bible, saying, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29)* By believing in this written Word as it is, all our sins were passed onto Jesus through His baptism, and we could be crucified to death and rise from the dead again in union with Christ. We are the righteous people born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, do you have sin, or are you sinless? You have no sin. And now, you believe that you’ve passed your sins to Jesus Christ, died with Christ, and risen with Christ. Then what is in your hearts now? You have no sin, but only faith working amidst love. My fellow believers, it is by faith that we have been made sinless, and it is by faith that we have become God’s children. It is because we have no sin that we now yearn to do God’s work by faith.

That is why from now on, you must realize and believe that there is no sin in your hearts, and you must be freed from the bondage of your flesh. In the days to come, even if you are

insufficient, you must still follow the desires of the Holy Spirit by faith. Although the born-again may not be able to follow the desires of the Holy Spirit all the time, at the center of their hearts, they still want to follow the Spirit's desires by nature. A dog on a walk with its master may venture elsewhere to turn over garbage cans and sniff around looking for something to eat, but it soon comes back and follows its master. Likewise, even though we often follow the flesh and waver back and forth between the flesh and the Spirit, we are still the saved people who follow the Lord until the end.

Even though we are insufficient, we are now sinless, and therefore we must live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. When we work faithfully from small things according to how God inspires us, then the Lord will make our hearts want to do even more works. If you don't know what to do, then just carry out faithfully what has been entrusted to you by God's Church. When we serve the Lord and the true gospel in anyway possible, we are made into truly upright Christians before God.

My fellow believers, God has given us liberty, not bondage. God has freed you from the ties that bound you, so that you may follow Him out of your own hearts' volition, follow Him in joy, and serve Him in joy. The Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that we should never again be bound by sin, nor by judgment.

Just as some people in the Early Church era who had heard the gospel from Paul received circumcision to cover their shortcomings, Christians in this present age are also trying to cover their sins by offering prayers of repentance when they sin. Is this faith right? No, of course not. Most Christians, however, don't realize that the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus

through His baptism, and this can only mean that they don't really believe in Jesus. They don't know that their old selves have already died with Jesus Christ by uniting with Him through His baptism and crucifixion. That's why they resort to offering prayers of repentance. If they really believe in Jesus, then they would not try to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance.

Today's Christians who try to receive the remission of their sins by offering prayers of repentance whenever they sin, are of those who have been cut off from Christ and drifted far away from Him, to be placed under the curse and condemnation. They are not the ones who truly believe in Christ. If anyone really believes in Jesus Christ, then even if he is insufficient, he would actually thank God for his insufficiencies by trusting in the Lord. You and I must be thankful to God whenever we find our insufficiencies because the Lord has blotted out all those sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, you and I must lead our lives of faith being grateful to Jesus Christ by faith. You must never allow yourselves to turn into the pitiful who bind themselves only to perish away. Some saints confess that they wish to go out into the world, buy nice clothes, and see nice things, and that there are too many things they want to do. When you come down with a fever from all these desires, you have to recognize that this is actually who you are by nature. If you really need to buy a set of new clothes, then buy some clothes to quench your desire. Then, keep on following the Lord again. Is this somehow a sin? No, of course not. My only admonishment is that you shouldn't fall into the desires of your flesh thoroughly and be discouraged by your thought that this is all that

you are. That is only a small part of who you are. Your true selves want to follow God's desires. You may be insufficient, but you are still righteous people. I ask all of you to have a clear understanding of your identity, and live by faith as God's own children.

Even though you are insufficient, you are still God's children who have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I want you all to follow the Lord and praise Him, believing without any doubt that you are indeed righteous people before God, holy saints, of those who have received eternal life, and the workers of the righteousness of God. You have identified yourselves as such.

Those of you who have not been identified yet consider this Book of Galatians very difficult to understand. They can't quite comprehend its spiritual teachings. So, they are likely to say, "What is Paul saying? I can't understand what he is talking about. All that he needs to do is just tell people to live virtuously, and yet he is talking about something so complicated." Even the theologians do not know exactly why the Apostle Paul was so angry at the circumcisionists in the churches of Galatia. They just mention the definition and lexicons of the circumcisionists.

For the born-again, however, Galatians, Hebrews, and Leviticus are flawlessly planted in their hearts as the simple and clear Word of Truth. When the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit read the Word of God, they are able to understand it very easily, and so they know it and accept it to be the Truth, taking it in as their food of faith.

Because God our Father loved us, He sent His Son to this earth, baptized His Son to accept every sin, and crucified His Son to die on the Cross in our place. So when you and I say that we believe in Jesus Christ, it means that we

believe that all our sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized; that when this Jesus died, we also died; and that when He rose from the dead again, we, too, were resurrected. And since God the Father gave up His Son out of His love for us and condemned this Son for all our sins, it is by believing in Jesus Christ that we are saved. Because our souls have now been saved by faith, from this point on, our insufficient acts cannot trouble us any more, and all that we need is for our hearts to follow the will of God by faith

My fellow believers, we are the righteous who have received the remission of sin. Yet despite this, do you still feel as if you have to offer prayers of repentance every time your insufficiencies are revealed? "Lord, please forgive me. I've sinned. Please wash away my sins." Most Christians today feel like this, and so with their tongues they give such prayers of repentance at the slightest wrongdoing. However, they can never be remitted from their sins in this way, no matter how ardently they might pray to God to wash away their sins.

The salvation of Jesus was already completed over 2,000 years ago, and it is only by believing in this Truth that one can receive the remission of his sins. Since this salvation that Jesus has brought to you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit now abides in your hearts, you are free from even the sins you commit at this present point. You have already been saved from all your future sins as well. That is the Truth. Do you believe this?

The worldly pastors are prone to make a fuss when they preach sermons to their congregations. They have no other choice but to be flamboyant because they have nothing to preach in their hearts. And to exploit the congregation for money, it's inevitable for them to stir up their congregation's emotion and throw them into a

frenzy. When such pastors say, “Fire, fire, fire!” their congregations would say, “Amen. Hallelujah, Hallelujah!” Swept away by their own emotion, people carelessly empty out their pockets. That’s because filled with emotion, their minds get all disoriented, and they have little time to think straight. Emotionally overwhelmed, they give up all their money, and when this is not enough, they take off and hand over their jewels and precious stones. The religionists are obedient to these false prophets not because they have a genuine desire to serve the Lord, but because they lose their minds momentarily.

You and I may be insufficient, but we are still righteous people. We were crucified with Christ. And we have risen again. Although we are insufficient, we are God’s children. We are righteous people. We are the workers of righteousness. We who have truly been born again want to follow the desires of the Holy Spirit, out of our hearts’ wish to serve the Lord in anyway possible. All that such people like us have to do now is just live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. These desires of the Holy Spirit are aroused when you carry out the Lord’s work. You are awakened to the Holy Spirit’s desires when you stop living according to the desires of the flesh, come to God’s Church where such desires of the Spirit can be aroused, listen to the Word, and unite your hearts with God’s work even if you are a bit insufficient.

When your hearts wish to do God’s work, do not ignore this desire, but continue to follow it even if it’s small, and unite with God’s servants and His Church. Once you do this, your small desire will grow like a snowball rolling downhill. In this way, you will come to have a burning desire to live for God, carry out God’s work more and more, and eventually, without even realizing it for yourselves, you will turn into

God's great workers. No matter how insufficient we might be, God has placed the Holy Spirit in our hearts. He has become our Savior abiding in us as the living God, and He has also given us the desires of the Holy Spirit so that we may do blessed works.

I thank the Lord for giving us such desires. I hope and pray that you would all live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit aroused in your hearts. Hallelujah! ✉

Effect of Faith Working through Love

< Galatians 5:1-6 >

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing. And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised that he is a debtor to keep the whole law. You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love."

What Is Paul Saying to Us?

In Galatians chapter 5 verse 1, it is said, *"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage."* This passage is telling us not to receive the circumcision of the flesh that turns us back into a sinner because Jesus Christ came to free us from sins. Our Lord has made us God's children by saving us from the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has in fact given us true salvation and true liberty to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by the Lord was more than enough to make us

God's children for it prevents us from receiving the curse of sins, becoming a servant of sins, and being bound again by sins. Truly, God has given us the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to have us live in blessing. And so, we have come to live as children of God by truly believing in this beautiful gospel. That is why Paul had told all of us to stand firm on the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and not to be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. Put differently, we are told that we should never get bound by any sort of deeds or customs anymore because we have become free from sin by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Law of God is the sacred Law given by God to make us realize our true essence. Is there someone among you who can perfectly keep the Law of God? No! Thus, it isn't the case that we become completely free from all sins by keeping the Law of God. It is the case that God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to make us free.

Proper Faith Starts with Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

In Galatians chapter 5 verse 2, it is said, *"Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing."* Paul has said, "If you become circumcised, there would be no spiritual profit for you."

If you could truly become people of God by receiving the circumcision of the flesh, then we must do so, also. But, we become free of sins and become children of God by way of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ has saved us from sins by coming to this

earth, receiving the baptism, shedding His blood, and dying on the Cross. We have been accepted as people of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If it were the case that we could become children of Abraham by receiving the circumcision of the flesh, then what profit would there be for us from the work of Jesus coming to this earth, taking on our sins by receiving the baptism, getting nailed to the Cross, dying after having shed all His blood, and saving us from our sins by being resurrected from the dead?

In order to understand the Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians, we must know about the circumstances in the Apostle Paul's time when the circumcisionists perturbed the Church. During the Early Church era, what was a custom of Jewish-Christians? It was the performing of circumcisions. They did so because people could be accepted as the people of God only by receiving the circumcision according to the Law and the long tradition of Judaism. Even today, Jews have the understanding that if they have a mark of having received the circumcision of the flesh on their body, then they are deemed as the 'children of Abraham.' Although they did enter the church of God and listen to and believed in the true gospel, they continued to hold fast to their faith in circumcision, and urged those Gentile Christians to receive the circumcision. Also, those Jewish-Christians of the Early Church age ignored those who hadn't received the physical circumcision.

That is why the Apostle Paul by saying, "If it were the case that people of Galatia could become people of God by receiving the circumcision of the flesh, then what good is there with the truth that Jesus Christ came to this earth for us, received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and gave us salvation

by being resurrected from the dead?" He is saying now that the circumcision of the flesh is not only something that is of no profit but also an evil precept that lures souls into destruction.

Of course, among the Christians in this day and age, there isn't anyone who persists on the receiving of the circumcision, and also, there isn't anyone who has received such circumcision. However, it is a problem that there are doctrines that subscribe to the fallacy of the circumcisionists. This refers to the doctrine of repentance, and in fact, the severity of its fallacy is truly great. Therefore, it is necessary for us to look into the fallacy of the prayers of repentance that today's Christians rely on.

We were fundamentally Gentiles, but we became people of God by believing in Jesus Christ as the Savior and receiving the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, the claim that "one would receive the remission of sins only if one were to receive the circumcision of the flesh or offer a prayer of repentance in the church of God" is a completely erroneous belief. Just as there were people in the churches of Galatia in the past who had claimed that 'one has to receive the circumcision of the flesh in order to become people of God,' there are people in this day and age proclaiming that 'one has to offer prayers of repentance to receive the cleansing of sins.' If so, these people are the evil ones who do not yet know the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and go against God's will.

Today, many Christians believe that after having sinned, if they were to offer prayers of repentance on their own, there sins would go away. To simply put it, this doctrine of repentance is incorrect. The reason is that it is a precept of non-truth, which turns the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into something

useless. The claim that one would receive the cleansing of sins by offering prayers of repentance is essentially claiming that the Truth of Jesus Christ having saved us by coming down to this earth, receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead was in vain. The Lord gave us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If we were to try to cleanse our sins by relying on prayers of repentance and to not believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, then there would be no spiritual profit whatsoever for us.

Could a Person be Cleansed of Sins by Offering Prayers of Repentance to God?

It isn't the case that our sins go away every time we offer daily prayers of repentance to God. If so, then how really is it that our sins do go away? It is the case that the sins of all people go away by having received the cleansing of sins once and for all by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Then, there could be the question that after having believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, one sins again, and if so, how could one cleanse that sin. Consequently, even those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit could think mistakenly and offer prayers of repentance after having committed a sin. Nonetheless, people who have received the remission of sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should no longer offer prayers of repentance, and I say to you that we must believe in our hearts this gospel Truth, which has already blotted out even those sins.

To do so, we must acknowledge the sins that we have committed and admit the fact that we

ourselves are lumps of sin, having no choice but to commit such sin. To spiritually communicate with the Lord, we must have such faith. Those of us who are born-again must make the following confession because we have sinned again while living on this earth due to the weakness in our flesh: "Lord, I have sinned these things. It is only right that I should go to hell because of my sins. Yet, you have truly saved me by taking on once and for all not only my sins but also all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, by dying on the Cross, and by being resurrected from the dead. And, I have continued to sin while living, and it is only right that I should go to hell due to these sins, but Lord, you have saved me from even these sins all at once by taking them on through the baptism that you had received from John the Baptist, dying vicariously on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. Lord, I believe that the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth. Lord, I believe in the baptism that you have received and in the blood of the Cross. And, I offer you my gratitude for having been saved from all sins."

By having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must confess our sins like so, ruminate our faith once again, and stand firm by believing in the Truth. In doing so, we can follow the Lord, whenever, regardless of sins, in the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are able to be free from all sins, and also, we are able to become God's workers who save the souls of others from sins. For the Lord has given us the genuine gospel, our heart that has become righteous by the faith of believing in this Truth makes us praise God always. We are always righteous because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

and there is no other reason. Our sins aren't something that goes away by offering prayers of repentance.

Jesus Christ took on our sins once and for all by the baptism He received from John the Baptist, died vicariously on the Cross by shedding His blood, saved those of us, the believers in this Truth, from all sins by resurrecting from the dead, and gave us the Holy Spirit as a gift. If Jesus Christ hadn't died vicariously on the Cross after having taken on our sins by the baptism received from John the Baptist, our sins would never have been blotted out. For Jesus Christ has saved all people from all the sins of the world perfectly, whosoever believes wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has accomplished would be without sin. But if we were to say that our sins go away by offering prayers of repentance, then it would be like saying that Jesus Christ has done nothing for us. Hence, you must know that anyone who believes and advocates the doctrine of prayers of repentance is someone who is committing a great sin, ignoring and trampling the work done by the Lord.

Because the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is our Truth of salvation, is the real Truth, by believing it in our hearts, we were able to receive salvation from all sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the new covenant given to us by God. The promise that He would give us a new covenant after disregarding the covenant of the old commandment due to its uselessness was realized by this gospel of the water and the Spirit (Jeremiah 31:31, Hebrews 8:8-13). According to this promise, if we were to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, then we would receive the true salvation from God. The One who gives us the true salvation of the

remission of sins is Jesus Christ.

Therefore, anyone who asserts that one must offer daily prayers of repentance to cleanse one's own committed sins, then the fact is that such one's faith is a false one. One must know that anyone who tries to cleanse one's own sins through the prayers of repentance is someone who has been estranged from Jesus Christ, and the person is also someone who has been trapped by a false precept of Satan the Devil.

There Are Truly Many Modern Versions of the Circumcisionists in Today's Christianity

I am quite sure that in today's Christianity, there is no one who claims that one must receive the circumcision in the flesh to become God's people. Yet, there are many people who believe that they must receive cleansing of their sins everyday by offering prayers of repentance. The doctrine of repentance is a doctrine that says if one should commit sins after having started to believe in Jesus, the person must receive cleansing of sins everyday by offering prayers of repentance. And, it is true that the doctrine of repentance prevails in Christianity all over the world today. This means that the doctrine of prayers of repentance is accepted as a legitimate doctrine in today's Christianity.

However, this doctrine of prayers of repentance is a gravely false doctrine. The faith of believing that one could wash away one's personal sins is like the faith of those who insisted on circumcision as the condition to become God's people during the Early Church period. It is committing the sins of mocking God's love and the Truth of salvation before God. Truly, it shows that an immensely

erroneous doctrine prevails in this world. All Christians must know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit so that their sins may be blotted out. But, if one were to try to receive the remission of sin by carrying out whatever little act, then that would be denying and denouncing God's love of salvation directly. This is because the gift of our true salvation does not require any kind of virtuous acts of ours.

If we were to apply the assertion of the circumcisionists of the Early Church era to the faith of Christians today by studying the Book of Galatians, we can find out that the Biblical basis of the doctrine of prayer of repentance is very erroneous. There are innumerable people who believe in the false doctrine of prayers of repentance among Christians throughout the world. Actually, even they realize that sins don't go away by offering prayers of repentance. Even so, it is very deplorable to see that they do not even think that the doctrine of prayers of repentance is Biblically wrong. Dear fellow believers, you must realize how wrong of a faith it is to try to receive the cleansing of sins by offering prayers of repentance after having started to believe in Jesus.

For us 'to offer prayers of repentance' and for us 'to repent' are two different things. According to the Word of the Lord, repentance is realizing that 'this is wrong' after having gone down a wrong path and then actually reverting back. However, offering prayers of repentance is the act of praying for forgiveness in order to receive the remission of one's own personal sins. "Lord, I have wronged. Please forgive me." Trying to receive the cleansing of one's sin by only saying such words before the Lord is the prayer of repentance. Therefore, believing that a person can receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance for one's sin and then

acting on it is something so gravely wrong, and it is committing a great sin against God. It is because doing so is ignoring and trampling on God's love and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And so, with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must realize the fallacies of the doctrine of repentance and reject it.

Let us read Galatians chapter 5, verse 3. *"And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised that he is a debtor to keep the whole law."* To those who say that they have become people of God by receiving the circumcision of the flesh, the Apostle Paul is carefully enlightening them of the incorrect understandings and obligations expected of them in their faith. He said that the circumcisionists are those who have the obligation to carry out the whole law. In other words, those who had received the physical circumcision have become those who are obligated to carry out all 613 different statutes of the Law. In fact, these people do not even know what all 613 different statutes are, and yet, they are told that they must abide by something that they don't even know in order to receive salvation from their sins. Thus, they are those who are truly in confusion.

The Bible says that if one were to live by the Law perfectly, the person would receive salvation. However, on this earth, there isn't a single person who can live by the Law through perfection. That is why the Lord said, *"There is none righteous, no, not one" (Romans 3:10)*. For this reason, Jesus Christ had to take on our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and thus, save us by dying vicariously on the Cross and being resurrected from the dead. The Lord promised that He would give the power to become children of God to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and according to this promise, He has given the

remission of sins and the gift of salvation and the right to become God's children to those who believe in this beautiful gospel.

Most of today's Christians are trying to be accounted for righteousness before God by going back to the age of the Law and keeping the Law, regardless of the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. People who are trying to receive the remission of sin by offering prayers of repentance are the same as the circumcisionists during the time of the Apostle Paul. Christians today worry as if the sins would not go away if they do not offer prayers of repentance, but this is a greatly misguided doctrine.

To those who have legalistic faith, the Apostle Paul said, *"You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace" (Galatians 5:4).* Paul says that people who try to become people of God by carrying out ceremonies, feasts, and circumcisions according to the Law are like those who are estranged from Jesus Christ. Regardless of the fact that we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we were to try to receive the salvation by following the Law of God, we would be estranged from the blessings of God. Even now, people who try to receive cleansing of sins from God by receiving circumcision of the flesh or offering prayers of repentance would be like those who are returning the Lord-given gift of salvation after having received it. Also, because this is an attempt to replace the God-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with the fabricated doctrine of the prayers of repentance, it is a false faith.

Within today's Christianity, those who believe that a person receives salvation from sins by offering prayers of repentance are all legalists. Those who currently do not know the gospel of

the water and the Spirit are all leading a life of faith under the Law. Despite this, it does not mean that the Law itself is wrong. The Law of God itself is something good. But, it is the case that a person receives salvation from sins when the person is born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It isn't the case that one gets to receive salvation from sin by keeping all the statutes of the Law of God.

God the Father sent Jesus Christ to this earth, knowing that we are so weak as to not be able to keep the Law, and Jesus blotted out all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and dying on the Cross. So now, Jesus Christ has fulfilled all our salvation so that anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would receive the remission of sins and be a righteous person. Yet, it is truly pitiful that there still are many people who try to keep the Law in order to receive salvation from sins and become people of God. They are like those who insisted on circumcision inside the church of Galatia. Like such circumcisionists, most Christians who are trying to receive the remission of sin by abiding by the Law or offering prayers of repentance are those who do not know the gift of God's salvation, even today. Such people are those who have been estranged from Jesus Christ.

Currently, there is a great difference between the faith of the born-again Christians who believe in the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit and that of the other Christians who only believe in the blood of the Cross. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received the remission of sin and have become the righteous through their proper faith. They can also lead a righteous life of serving the gospel by faith as people of God and as members of the church of God. The righteous, who have received

the remission of sin, gather around to serve the gospel, pray for God's works, and devote themselves to the righteous works entrusted upon them even when there is no one else appreciating their endeavors. It is because the Holy Spirit is inside the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord sees and rejoices over those who have been born-again (Zephaniahs 3:17). The Lord rejoices over them because they have become children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Christian sinners falsely believe that a person must offer prayers of repentance for the sins that they commit after having received the remission of sins by believing only in the blood of the Cross. They say that they were sinners even before believing in Jesus and that they are sinners also even though they received the remission of sin only in that moment of believing in Jesus, because sins do not go away no matter how fervently they offer the prayers of repentance. Therefore, they say that there are sins in their heart because the sins that they have committed after starting to believe in Jesus lie intact in themselves. Because there are sins in their hearts, they would feel suffocated if they were to not offer prayers of repentance due to their hearts being bound by sins. In truth, they were sinners before they started to believe in Jesus, and they are still sinners even after believing in Him for a long time. They live as the Christian sinners, for eternity.

Thus, any Christian who does not have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit goes on living as a sinner who can never receive salvation in his or her lifetime. And so, it is the case that those who only believe in the blood of the Cross cannot but remain as sinners up until to the end of their lives. See how

different they are from those who have truly become the born-again by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? For this reason, we must know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Faith of a Person Who Believes in the True Gospel

By now, you must have realized the fact that the gap between the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who believe only in the blood of the Cross is too great to co-exist. Their faiths may seem similar, but there is an immense difference between them.

This is compared to the difference between wheat and tares spoken in the Bible. As tares grow in a wheat field, they are not distinguishable when young. In their appearances, tares are fuller, and they grow more flourishingly. Yet, in the end, they don't bear good seed. Thus, they are uprooted and then get thrown into the fire.

Similarly, people who have legalistic faith may look better on the outside. The faith of those sinners who believe only in the blood of the Cross, that is, those sinners who believe that sins are washed away only by offering the prayers of repentance, gets accepted more in the world. However, those who believe like that are the ones who are estranged from Christ as well as the ones who are separated from the grace of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people must re-establish the foundations of their faith. They should put down all the erroneous faith that they had up until now, listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then believe in it. This is what the Apostle Paul is saying to us now. He

is saying to the people who insist on circumcision and to the believers of only the blood of the Cross that they should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we say, "I believe in Jesus Christ as my Savior," if the sole substance of our faith is only comprised of the blood of the Cross, then it would be as if knowing only a fraction of the proper faith in Jesus, not the whole. If Jesus Christ's death weren't set as a premise to the fact that Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins through His baptism by John the Baptist, then the death of the Lord would mean nothing to us. Perfect salvation is given to us only when we believe in the fact that Jesus had died on the Cross, after having received the baptism from John the Baptist.

In the Gospel of Luke chapter 10, there is a parable about a certain Samaritan who heals the wounds of a man who had fallen among thieves with wine and oil, and brings him to an inn. This refers to the gospel of the water and the Spirit that says Jesus, who is God, has saved us from sins by coming to this earth, taking away our sins with His body through His baptism, shedding all His blood, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. And, it tells us that He had those who have been saved like so be taken care of by entrusting them to His Church and to His servants.

The Apostle Paul said, *"I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified" (1 Corinthians 2:2)*. With this passage, some may insist that Jesus has delivered us only with His death on the Cross. But this passage speaks of not only the blood of the Cross, but also of the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit, which includes all of the Lord's work: The Lord has blotted out all our sins by coming to this earth, receiving the

baptism from John the Baptist, dying vicariously on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. This passage was written by focusing on the part where the Lord had received the judgment vicariously in order to save us from sins, but to be more precise, Jesus has saved us with His incarnation, His baptism, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection.

Because Jesus took on our sins in order to kill our old selves and have us live again, Jesus Himself had to receive the baptism from John the Baptist and shed blood on the Cross on our behalf. The shedding of the blood of Jesus Christ was carried out in place of our death, which is the wage of our sins. From birth, we are servants of sin, but because Jesus, in place of us, had taken on our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, He had to die on the Cross, shedding blood. The Bible does not say only about the death on the Cross. Every instance of Jesus' death that the Bible speaks of has the baptism received from John the Baptist as its premise. We must properly understand what the Apostle Paul is saying, and believe in it.

In Galatians chapter 5, verses 5-6, the Apostle Paul said, *"For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love."*

For the Lord truly loves us, He has completed the work of saving us by receiving the baptism that took away all our sins, dying on the Cross vicariously, and being resurrected from the dead. Therefore, the only important thing is the faith in Him allowing us to receive the salvation through love that comes by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is important. It is saying, even if people were to offer prayers of repentance to

God, what effect would that avail?

The Salvation the Lord Has Given Us

The Apostle Paul said, *"In Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love" (Galatians 5:6).* For God so loved the world and you, that Jesus came to this earth, received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross vicariously, and saved us from the sins of the world by being resurrected from the dead. That was God's love toward us. Because God loved us, He gave us such a gift of salvation. To give us salvation as a gift, God Himself came to this earth and endured hardship for thirty-three years of His life. That is why the Apostle Paul said that neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything. Whether or not we have received the circumcision of the flesh before God, it has nothing to do with our salvation. It's said that God has saved us through love.

The faith of believing in His love – the faith of believing in the fact that God loves us and that God has made us His children by making us those without sin – is what turned us into children of God, and it has made us servants of righteousness before God. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith" (Galatians 5:5).* It is said that people who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can realize the hope of righteousness by faith because they have the Holy Spirit in their hearts. It means that only such people truly have the hope of living in the Kingdom of righteousness.

Most Christians are saying that a person may receive cleansing of sins only by offering prayers

of repentance after having started to believe in Jesus, but we must realize how evil such a claim is. They think that offering prayers of repentance is virtuous, but in truth, it is an evil doctrine. Even though we convey the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, they have an antipathy against us, saying, "Since you people don't have anymore sins, you have no more need to offer prayers of repentance, henceforth?" For us to say that a person gets to receive the remission of sin by offering prayers of repentance is to completely nullify the grace of God. Because Christians today misunderstand the prayers of repentance, they cannot come back to the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if they want to do.

The righteous who have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not offer prayers of repentance but do offer prayers of confession. Don't we the righteous offer prayers of confession? We do. If we have done wrong before God, we must admit that we have done wrong.

Although God has blotted out all our sins once and for all from the perspective of eternity, we go on living committing wrong everyday. Do we, or do we not? Yes, we do. We are insufficient beings full of shortcomings. It is also true that the Lord has already blotted out all our sins by the love of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Actually, in accordance with such a faith, we must offer before God a prayer of confession like so whenever we commit a wrongdoing:

"Dear God! I have committed this wrongdoing. Because of this sin I should receive the judgment and go to hell, but the Lord has made me truly without sin by taking on even this sin by receiving the baptism and then dying on the Cross vicariously. Because the Lord has taken on my sins by receiving the baptism, my

sins have been passed on to Jesus Christ. Because my sins were passed on the moment when the Lord received the baptism from John the Baptist, I was able to truly receive the cleansing of sins. That is why I am without sin. I became a righteous person because of the Lord. Because of the Lord, I became God's people. Because of the Lord, I became a person without sin."

With thankfulness, we are able to offer God such a confession of true faith. We are able to praise the Lord saying that I have received salvation because of You, that I have become your people because of your love, that I have become righteous because of your grace, that I have become someone who can do the righteous work for You because You have made me sinless, and that everything went well because of You. Also, we are able to give thanks to God and to praise God.

Dear fellow believers, a true salvation is like this. God was able to save us perfectly because He had loved us first, because He had taken on our sins perfectly and completely through the baptism that He received from John the Baptist, and because He had Himself be nailed to the Cross. And we were able to receive the remission of sin by believing in what He has done. If it were the case that He hadn't saved us perfectly, then we could never receive the remission of sins. The fact is that He alone is our perfect Savior; none of us were needed for the completion of His redeeming ministries. He is the One who helps us and the One who gives us power and true salvation. Is this true, or not? We have lived thus far because He has helped us, because He loves us, and because He has blotted out all our sins.

That is why we were able to become people of God and go on living following Him through our

faith in that love. We were able to go on living while receiving his protection and blessings under the wings of His love. Because He loves us, He has given us power so that we could live righteously. We are able to receive all the inheritance of the Heaven and lead a blessed life because He blotted out all our sins.

Romans 11:36 says, *"For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things, to whom be glory forever."* Even we are from the Lord and to Him, we go. We became children of God by being born again through Jesus Christ who has done wonders with an immeasurably great love, and we will be going to the Lord in the future. There is truly no one who can measure this secret of the gospel of the water and the Spirit of God without the help from God.

Dear fellow believers, are we able to assist God because we are great? God is the One who helps us and bestows grace. We must understand this clearly. The Apostle Paul said, *"I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me," (Philippians 4:13).* We work because God has given us the ability. What would we be able to do if God doesn't give us the ability? The fact is that we received salvation by faith because God had given us the salvation. So, if it is the case that God hadn't given us the salvation, how could we have received salvation? Could we receive salvation by offering prayers of repentance well or by receiving physical circumcisions? If not, could we receive salvation by living by the Law well? It is a non-sense.

Only the Gospel of the Water And the Spirit is the Real Truth

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of salvation. There can be no other

true gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written, *"Do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day" (2 Peter 3:8).* To God, a day can be billions of years. It is because He lives in eternity and because He is the One that commands eternal time while residing in the eternity. Because the work done by God is so great, we cannot feel it with our senses. It is imprudent for people, who cannot even hear the sound of Earth spinning, to try to understand the intricate work of God through their mental capabilities.

Therefore, we must believe in Him, by simply saying, "God did create them like that," if it is written that God created the universe and all things in it in six days of God's time. Some people might deny His Word saying, "How could God create this world in six days, when one cannot even make a chair in a day?" No matter how skillful a carpenter might be, it would be impossible for him or her to make a pulpit in a day. Yet, we mustn't oppose God the Creator with thoughts, ideas, and theories made up inside our incapable head.

This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. Yet, there are those who believe only in the blood of the Cross even though they do believe in Jesus. Ignoring the Truth, they go on saying that sins will go away by offering prayers of repentance. Do sins go away by offering prayers of repentance? No, they do not. Because they do not know the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, they try to sooth their conscience with a man-made doctrine.

When people commit sins, wouldn't they want to do something to make the sins go away? That is why they are setting up and teaching such a doctrine. It was accepted into the hearts of people who do not know the Truth. And as a result, they

have been seized with a fixed idea that there is no other way but to offer prayers of repentance to settle the problem of sin by sitting tight in a church. And so, they cannot but hopelessly lead a legalistic life of faith. Whenever people who sin every day gather together to worship God, collection baskets get passed around, and they are told to serve the church more with money. Then, those who have sinned more donate more and serve more with the compensation mentality.

However, we who have been born again by the water and the Spirit serve the Lord more not because we want to receive the remission of sin, but because we are thankful that the Lord has saved us. We serve because we want others to know the Truth that God has already saved them by this genuine gospel. There exists an obvious difference.

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love" (Galatians 5:6). Because God loves us, He gave us salvation by coming to this earth, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, dying vicariously on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. By faith, we have become those who have received salvation. Please, do not accept this Truth just theoretically. Dear fellow believers please do not try to act as if you are smart by yourselves, but rather, I hope for you to listen to these words and believe in this Truth.

If you do not believe in the Truth to the end, trying to be proud of yourself, you will one day enter the fiery hell all of a sudden. When the messenger from hell comes and says, "Let's go. Let's go to hell," you would be saying, "No, I have a place in Heaven. I am one of God's people. Stay away from me, Satan." But, the messenger from hell will take you by your throat and drag you away, saying, "What are you

talking about? You are a servant of Satan. Those who have sins in their hearts go to hell with me." No matter how one insists on being one of God's people, a person who has sin can never be one of His people.

Whether a person has been born again or not, the person who claims to believe in Jesus Christ as his or her Savior must not deceive his or her own conscience. Before God, at least, one has to admit it if they do indeed have a sin in his or her heart. We must be honest before our own conscience and before God. Those who have sin are those who haven't yet received the salvation. But, there is no need to worry. It's because such people become righteous by receiving the remission of sins once and for all if they accept the fact that they are sinners headed for hell and if they learn and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The heart of the Apostle Paul who was writing to the saints in Galatian churches felt like it was being torn apart. Although Paul had warned them about the wicked circumcisionists numerous times, many people persisted on physical circumcision, and because there were many people who had believed so and received the circumcision, he was in agony. Because they claimed that only those who have received circumcision were people of God, the Apostle Paul said, *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love" (Galatians 5:6).* Even so, they did not listen to his admonition, and thus, when the Apostle Paul died and time had passed, the churches of the region disappeared without a trace.

I think that the church of God in this day and age could also be like that. The reason why I cry out the gospel of the water and the Spirit every

day is because if we do not cry out this gospel Truth clearly, the church of God will disappear like the churches in Galatia.

People could show fleshly kindness to make others be on their side while saying, “I also know that. That is enough. I am getting tired of it. Every time you open your mouth, it’s the same story. We know that much, also. We believe. I have heard enough of the story.” Then, many people get lured by it, and they start to chase after only the things that are suitable to their flesh, all the while putting back the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And, in the end, servants of God would disappear, and the spreading of the gospel by the church of God would come to an end all of a sudden someday. I know you do not want to be in such a miserable situation.

The church of God must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end of this world. The time for the Lord to come to this world is near. Because this world will perish if there is no church of God, we have no choice but to live like this. Therefore, if the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the church of God spreads is the right precept, then it is only right that many people should accept it. There is no other truth more right than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This Truth is necessary for your salvation as well as for the salvation of all the people of the world.

There must have been many among you who did not know at all that to offer prayers of repentance is wrong. If we were to believe that sins go away by offering prayers of repentance even after having started to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it would nullify the salvation and the love of God that Jesus Christ gave us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For this reason, we must realize clearly

that it is a false faith to try to receive the remission of sin by offering prayers of repentance, and we must believe in our hearts, "Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit brings true salvation and God's love to us." We must go on living with thankfulness, and we must dedicate our lives to saving the souls of others.

I believe that all of you will certainly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and defend your own perfect salvation by faith. Hallelujah! ✉

Live by the Desires of The Holy Spirit

< Galatians 5:7-26 >

"You ran well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth? This persuasion does not come from Him who calls you. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. I have confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will have no other mind; but he who troubles you shall bear his judgment, whoever he is. And I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased. I could wish that those who trouble you would even cut themselves off! For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy,

peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another."

Our Duty

There are so many Christians in this age who still have not been remitted from their sins, as they have not found the gospel of the remission of sin that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they remain seized by fallacious Christian doctrines. So, through this Book of Galatians, I would like to admonish them for they are facing spiritual destruction because of the doctrine of prayers of repentance that they have been adhering to. I feel that unless I take this opportunity to make this point clear, there will be no other opportunity to correct their mistaken faith.

The saints at the churches of Galatia suffered a tremendous harm because of the circumcisionists. Many Galatian saints abandoned the perfect gospel of salvation that Paul had preached to them, turned to a different gospel, and were falling into destruction as a result. That was why the Apostle Paul wrote his earnest letter of rebuke and admonishment to the churches of Galatia. Now in this age also, some Christians are trying to undermine God's gospel, much like the circumcisionists who had thrown the churches of Galatia into confusion. Today, these people are none other than those who try to wash away their sins by believing in the doctrine of repentance.

Today's Christian leaders are killing the souls that should not die, and keeping alive those that should not live (Ezekiel 13:19). In other words, countless Christian souls that should not face spiritual death are needlessly perishing away because of a fallacious doctrine called the doctrine of prayers of repentance. Just how wrong is their faith, since they believe that their sins are washed away through their own prayers of repentance? Yet they are living without even realizing how wrong the doctrine of prayers of repentance is. Today, those who believe in such a mistaken doctrine have no interest in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead, they rely only on some groundless Christian doctrines. This, too, is also because they do not even realize that the remission of sin is received through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As such, we must preach to everyone the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Scriptures. In doing so, we can make those who offer prayers of repentance realize just how wrong their faith is. That's because people can come into the blessing of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit only if we teach them the Truth. It's also because if we fail to testify of the true gospel properly based on the Word of God, and instead just keep criticizing Christian doctrines, then people will not pay attention to our arguments. They will simply say, "Well, that's just your own thought." This is why we must testify in detail, based on the Word of the Scriptures, as to exactly why the doctrine of prayers of repentance is wrong. Only then will they turn away from their mistaken faith, and be saved by believing in the gospel of Truth.

Since almost every Christian now misconceives that the remission of sin is received by offering prayers of repentance, I will take this opportunity to testify of the gospel of the water

and the Spirit very clearly beyond leaving any doubt. These Christians must realize how useless their faith is. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are able to discern false beliefs, and we can pinpoint their errors based on the Word. Based on the Bible, we can explain exactly why the faith of the physical circumcisionists is false.

This year, it's said in Korea that the water temperature in the East Sea (also known as the Sea of Japan) is about 5 degrees higher than on the average. The rise in the water temperature by just one degree is said to be on a similar scale to a 10-degree rise in the ground temperature. Little by little, this world is inching toward its end. Let me remind you that the more troubled the world becomes, the faster and the more we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole wide world.

At the same time, however, I have some concerns as well, worried that the difficult political and economic conditions in Korea would present an obstacle for us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So I ask God for His help, praying, "Lord, please help us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit everywhere around the world as soon as possible." I ask you to also pray hard for the spreading of the gospel. I request your prayers for God's Church first of all, for His workers, for the gospel to be proclaimed on this earth, and for the servants of God to be united into one heart and triumph by faith.

The True Gospel of the Water and the Spirit That Must Be Testified to Even Now

Let us turn to Galatians 5:7-9, *"You ran well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth? This persuasion does not come from Him who calls you. A little leaven leavens the whole lump."*

Who are the people whom the Apostle Paul called "you" here? It is to the whole congregation of the Galatian churches, to their every soul, that the Apostle Paul called "you." In other words, Paul was addressing here both the advocates of physical circumcision and the saints who believed properly. The Apostle Paul stated clearly that the teachings of the advocates of physical circumcision constituted a mistaken Christian doctrine that deviated from the will of God. He was saying that these people advocated physical circumcision in the Galatian churches not out of the will of God, but to pursue their vain lust for glory. That's why Paul called the circumcisionists' teachings as leaven, saying, *"A little leaven leavens the whole lump" (Galatians 5:9).*

The Apostle Paul made it clear that the circumcisionists had to be removed from God's Church, and instead of circumcision, the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be preached always. Yet the circumcisionists were so foolish that they kept insisting that men had to be physically circumcised to become God's people, trying to Judaize God's Church. As they stirred up confusion in God's Church with their foolish claims, the Apostle Paul said to them forcefully, "If you advocate physical circumcision and preach it to others like this, you will perish in both body and spirit. You will be cursed by God.

So stop adhering to physical circumcision, and do not preach such a useless doctrine anymore."

Just as the Apostle Paul did, we must also defeat the doctrine of prayers of repentance that is corrupting Christianity all over the world in this present age. Paul is pointing out that legalistic faith is the spiritual leaven that leads every believer to death. This means that we must vanquish the fallacious belief that people are remitted from their sins through their own prayers of repentance. It also means that in God's Church, only the gospel of the water and the Spirit should now be preached, and that no other Christian doctrine should be developed or sneaked in. We shouldn't tolerate the doctrine of prayers of repentance or any other doctrines that stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some people claim falsely, "While I was praying, God appeared in my prayer and gave His Word to me personally." In God's Church, such mystical faith should not be espoused, nor should anyone spread Charismatic beliefs, claiming falsely to exercise supernatural power.

We must believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, who has called us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ has delivered us from all our sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and every true believer in this gospel has been saved from all his sins by His grace. God has made the believers in this true gospel preach it all over the world. Now that we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and we have been saved from all our sins, we must defend our faith in this true gospel in our lives.

We need to realize that it is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we've come to praise the Lord and serve Him. We must believe in this gospel Truth, and we must live by an ever-growing faith, for only then can we glorify God.

We have to defend our souls by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must realize that God's Church is the Church that preaches only this genuine gospel. Therefore, in God's Church, we should never tolerate anyone who spreads false leaven. Now, no other teaching but the gospel of the water and the Spirit should come into God's Church, nor should any such teachings ever be followed.

We Must Beware of Spiritual Leaven Entering God's Church

Leaven is characterized by its propensity to swell.

To free the people of Israel from the slavery of Egypt, God had enabled them to cross the Red Sea, and to save them from the future plague, He had established the Passover Feast for them. The Feast of Passover was to be followed by a week of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. So, the people of Israel had to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days in the wilderness after escaping from Egypt. God had told the people of Israel to throw away leaven from their dwellings during the seven days of the Feast of Unleavened Bread established by Him. This leaven here is equivalent to today's evil doctrines that lead Christians to spiritual corruption. That is why God wanted the people of Israel to eat plain, unleavened bread.

That God told us to eat pure, unleavened bread means that He wanted to give us the pure gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, so that we would receive eternal life into our hearts. Therefore, those who still believe in the doctrine of prayers of repentance must now cast aside this faith and instead believe in the true gospel and reach their salvation. To make this possible, we

ourselves should also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly as it is, and preach it to sinners exactly as it is, since we have received the remission of our sins by believing in this genuine gospel.

While leavened bread may look tasty for a while, it cannot be preserved for long, as it gets spoiled quickly to become inedible. Leavened bread signifies spiritually corrupt teachings. If someone in God's Church believes in the doctrine of prayers of repentance instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, such people's faith will be easily corrupted. Also, if some people think that the power to drive out demons is better than the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of God, then with such beliefs, they are following no more than miracles and signs coming from Satan himself. The gospel of the water and the Spirit we have is the gospel of power that gives eternal life to its believers. That is why God told us to defend our faith placed in the Word of God wholeheartedly, and keep our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit: *"Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth" (1 Corinthians 5:8).*

However, just as the circumcisionists had multiplied greatly in the Early Church era, nowadays, there also are so many people who believe in false teachings. That's why now in this age, it's so indispensable for us to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to defend it, and to live our proper lives of faith as God's servants.

It is written in Galatians 5:10-12: *"I have confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will have no other mind; but he who troubles you shall bear his judgment, whoever he is. And I,*

brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased. I could wish that those who trouble you would even cut themselves off!"

The Apostle Paul said here, *"I have confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will have no other mind."* Paul also said that God would judge the advocates of physical circumcision. He continued on to say, *"If I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased" (Galatians 5:11).* In other words, Paul was pointing out that the faith of the advocates of physical circumcision was completely mistaken.

Paul told the Galatian saints to cast aside fallacious teachings by themselves. In other words, he admonished the circumcisionists to throw away their mistaken faith not because of someone else's criticism, but out of their own volition, for such a faith did not come from God, but was of their own making. This was not just Paul's order, but God's order.

The Apostle Paul was a true servant God who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and had been greatly persecuted to preach this faith. To defend this faith, he had endured tremendous sufferings nearing death for his witnessing. The Apostle Paul had endured torturous physical suffering to defend the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why Paul rebuked the circumcisionists, saying that they were advocating physical circumcision only to avoid being persecuted with Christ.

What kind of faith was the Apostle Paul's faith? He confessed his faith with the following words: *"For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Galatians 3:27).* These are Paul's words of true confession, proclaiming that his faith was wholly placed in Jesus Christ, who came to this earth by the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. Paul believed wholeheartedly that when the Lord came to this world and was baptized by John the Baptist, He took upon Himself all the sins of this world once and for all. And he also believed that the Lord, after taking upon the sins of this world through His baptism, carried them to the Cross, was crucified, and shed His blood.

The Apostle Paul was a servant of God whose faith was completely placed in the fact that by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he had passed all his sins to Jesus Christ, died with Him, and was resurrected with Him. And these words of Paul admonish us to have the same faith. Paul said that those who now believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who have received everlasting life by believing that they had already died with Christ and were resurrected with Him. Having given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord was telling us to lead our lives of faith by trusting in this perfect gospel of Truth.

However, there were some people who did not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the real Truth, and instead were causing trouble in God's Church with their fallacious teachings of physical circumcision. Paul said to such people that he wanted them to cast away their mistaken beliefs by themselves. Indeed, those whose faith has gone astray from God must throw away their corrupted faith by themselves. If they themselves don't realize their mistaken faith and cast it aside, who else could throw it away on their behalf? We have to grasp clearly that all other teachings apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit are teachings that we ourselves should throw away.

Because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the definitive Truth that has washed away all the sins of the world, we can preach it to people

time after time. Even if we were to preach this true gospel of the water and the Spirit for tens of thousands of times, it still wouldn't be too much. On the contrary, to preach anything other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit even just once is absolutely to be corrupted. People are not tired of listening to the pure, unleavened gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. However, those who do not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with their hearts get tired of listening to this gospel repeatedly. They seek to hang onto their superstitious, mistaken faith even more tightly, while rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, their faith and their knowledge are actually nothing more than evil leaven before God.

That is why I urge you all to know exactly what the biblical Truth stands for and means, and to believe innocently in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your hearts. To awaken us to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God had permitted many incidents in the Old Testament's times. Actually, physical circumcision was also a shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we teach those who are confused by the physical circumcisionists, we have to teach them that the law of circumcision was aimed toward letting them know the circumcision of the heart, that is, the remission of sin (Romans 2:29). Therefore, we must realize that adhering to physical circumcision legalistically has nothing to do with Jesus Christ. If the gospel preached by today's Christians is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they must realize that they have nothing to do with Jesus Christ. Now, herein also lies the reason why we must believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must remember the Word of Truth preached by Paul.

The Desires of the Holy Spirit That the Apostle Paul Spoke Of

Now, the Apostle Paul spoke about the desires of the flesh and those of the Spirit. And then he concluded, *"Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another" (Galatians 5:24-26).*

Now, you and I must live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit for the rest of our lives. We must crucify the basic passions and desires of our flesh. If you and I really believe in Jesus Christ, then we should crucify each and every desire and lust of the flesh with Jesus Christ, and we must then be resurrected with Him. Only then can we describe ourselves as the true servants of Christ.

If, on the other hand, your hearts are still filled with worldly lusts, and if you are still following your own desires, then you must realize that you do not really believe in Jesus Christ wholeheartedly, nor are you following Him. Just as many Christians faced spiritual destruction in the days of the Apostle Paul because of the circumcisionists, in this age also, some people still follow the lusts of their flesh even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In the end, they will bear the brunt of God's terrifying punishment because they are hindering the spread of the gospel.

Those who don't cast aside the lust of their flesh even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the same as the advocates of physical circumcision. What is common to both of them is that they work to ruin God's Church and obstruct the gospel of the water and the Spirit from being

proclaimed. In fact, they are actually God's enemies.

The Apostle Paul confessed his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit repeatedly: *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2:20); "For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Galatians 3:27); "Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires" (Galatians 5:24).*

Paul continued to state that he was crucified to death with Christ and resurrected with Him, all through his faith in the gospel. Why did he do this? That's because you and I need to reaffirm our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for even after receiving the remission of our sins by believing in this genuine gospel, we are still bound by our insufficient flesh. Although our flesh is still insufficient, we have already received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, if we were to continue to follow the desires of the flesh even after being born again, it would be the same as following our old master. You need to grasp that if we the born-again follow our flesh, it is akin to saying that we no longer have anything to do with the Lord, after we have been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the same as serving the old master Pharaoh.

Some of you may have two kings in your hearts. One may be God, and the other king may be your own selves—that is, the lust of the flesh. Before we were born again, our own desires had reigned over us as our king, but once we were born again, it is God who is our king. If, in spite of this, you were to follow your flesh even after being born again, then you will turn into God's

enemies in the end. This is the point that I'd like to make clear to you today.

You and I Have Become New Creatures

In Korea, there are many poplar trees planted along the riverbank or the village entrance. Let's assume here that the village elders decided to cut down an old, huge poplar tree, saying that it wasn't necessary. If they don't pull out the tree to its roots and leave its stump, the next year, they would see new buds sprouting and new branches growing. I am using this example to illustrate that our desires of the flesh are just like this.

The Apostle Paul is saying that as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, the new life of Jesus Christ has now been grafted in us. In Romans chapter 11, Paul explains that true life called the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been added unto us, who had nothing but evil attributes of the flesh. When a tree is grafted, its branches are sawed off leaving the base of the tree, the rootstock is cut at an angle, and then the scion is grafted onto the rootstock. The graft is then wrapped around with tapes. Eventually, the scion will begin to grow, absorbing nutrients from the rootstock that it's been grafted to. If a cultivated pear tree is grafted into a wild pear tree, even though its roots are from the wild pear tree, its branches are from the cultivated tree, and so it will bear cultivated pears. That's because the commercial pear tree was grafted into the wild tree.

Like this, the Bible tells us that our Lord Jesus Christ came into our evil hearts filled with the wicked attributes of our flesh, removed all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

and then planted His life in our hearts. Put differently, the Spirit of God has come into our hearts that used to be filled only with evil. Paul said, *"You were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree" (Romans 11:24)*. In other words, God cut off the desires of our flesh, which is akin to the wild olive tree, and grafted us with the desires of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, who is the true olive tree. That is how we can now bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit, the true olive tree.

However, although we have been grafted with new life, if our rootstock remains stronger than the scion, then the old branches will continue to grow from below, and when these wild olive branches outgrow the cultivated olive scion that's been grafted into us, this cultivated olive scion will be overwhelmed by the wild olive branches and wither away. That is why the Apostle Paul is admonishing us, who have now been grafted as new creatures, to cut off the desires of the wild olive tree that arise in our flesh, and to nurture and grow the cultivated olive tree by faith.

If you and I follow only the lust of our own flesh, then we will turn into the same people as the physical circumcisionists, despite believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is absolutely indispensable for us to realize and admit that our Master is Jesus Christ, not the desires of our flesh. We must become God's true servants who follow the Master by faith, realizing and believing that our Master is God Himself. And we must grasp that as the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the seed of new life has now been planted in our hearts. Indeed, it is precisely because Jesus Christ has been planted in our hearts that we are now living new lives. We should all take into our hearts

what God has told us: *"Old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" (2 Corinthians 5:17).*

Now, our old selves have died in Jesus Christ. By taking upon your sins and mine, being crucified to death in our place, and rising from the dead again, Jesus Christ has become our everlasting Savior. The death that Jesus Christ suffered at that time is your death and my death. The resurrection of Jesus Christ at that time is your resurrection and my resurrection. If we really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if we indeed believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, then we must also know and believe that our old selves have died and we have now been resurrected as new creatures with Him.

Although you and I have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the lusts of our flesh continue to arise endlessly. In each and every time like this, we must remember that our old selves have died with Jesus Christ, and declare in our hearts that we have been resurrected with Jesus Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must defeat the desires of the flesh, and live by this spiritual faith. Unless you cut off your carnal desires everyday by faith, these lusts of the flesh will overwhelm your new lives to perish away forever. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"I die daily" (1 Corinthians 15:31).*

We also need to discern everything that arises in our thoughts to see if it is right or wrong. If we find out that our thoughts are not right when reflected upon the gospel light of the water and the Spirit, we have to cast them aside. Through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all of us must discern fallacious beliefs from the

right faith and defend this true faith, for otherwise we would fall into spiritual death.

I am sure that none of you wants to turn into someone who, despite having joined God's people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, still stands against the will of God and spreads falsehoods on this earth against His wish. Nonetheless, if you do not vanquish your carnal desires even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will become like Jeroboam in the end. None of you would want to become like King Jeroboam. Jeroboam was not a legitimate king, as he had established the northern kingdom of Israel and crowned himself as its king. Fearing that his people might turn toward to the king of Judah, he committed a great sin by changing the Day of Atonement and the institution of priesthood all on his own.

King Jeroboam arbitrarily changed the date for the Day of Atonement, which was set for the tenth day of the seventh month, to the fifteenth day of the eighth month, offering the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement on this new date of his own choice (Leviticus 16:29; 1 Kings 12:3-32). Countless people of Israel fell into Jeroboam's fallacious teachings, and as a result, they faced not only spiritual destruction but also physical ruins, ultimately being enslaved by Babylon for 70 years. It's precisely because Jeroboam had committed a great sin against God asking for His wrath that the people of Israel ended up losing their country to be enslaved for 70 years. By corrupting the truth of the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement established by God, Jeroboam committed a grave sin that drove all his people to death. Because he corrupted the law of the washing away of sin, through which the people of Israel could receive the remission of their sins, all those who sided with him perished away spiritually. In other words, this man Jeroboam

did not just sin by himself and face spiritual death alone, but he brought spiritual death to countless people.

The Apostle Paul said, *"I could wish that those who trouble you would even cut themselves off!" (Galatians 5:12)* If we were in Paul's shoes, we probably wouldn't have put it like this. Instead, we would have said, "Those who trouble you with their false teaching, I want you to cut them off!" However, Paul still had a compassionate heart for them, and said, "Beware of those who trouble the Church and torment you. Such people should cut themselves off. They themselves should cast aside their false teachings."

While some people go astray after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, others follow the Lord consistently for a long time from the very moment they were born again by believing in this gospel. My fellow believers, it's not so easy to follow the Lord after receiving the remission of sin. You should have some respect for those who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit prior to you because these people have lived their lives always trusting in the true gospel, and serving the Lord for a long time. It's not so easy to live such a life of faith. They had long believed in Jesus Christ, and served and followed Him in obedience as their King. And they have struggled against their lusts all this time and overcome them by faith. They are truly worthy of our respect precisely because despite their insufficient selves, they have defended the gospel of the water and the Spirit, overcome their lusts by faith, and followed the Lord faithfully to this day.

There are predecessors of faith in God's Church. Who are these predecessors? We shouldn't think that just because someone received the remission of his sins long ago, he is

somehow a predecessor of faith. We call someone as a predecessor of faith not only because he was remitted from his sins before us, but also because he has the faith and heart of a predecessor. Such predecessors of faith have fought and overcome so many temptations of their lusts. They have defeated their desires and continued to serve and follow the Lord despite their insufficiencies, and this alone means that they deserve our respect. You should respect your predecessors of faith in the Church, abide by its order, and follow God in obedience to them.

Some newly born-again saints might say, "I am leading my life of faith rather well. But what about the so-called predecessors of faith? It seems to me that they are not such a big deal." But the Church order established by God does not change no matter how gifted or faithful the spiritually young might be. Since the predecessors of faith have followed the Lord all this time, enduring countless trials and cutting off their many desires by faith, despite their insufficiencies and weaknesses, they all deserve the respect of those who are following in their footsteps.

By faith, you and I must also remove the lust of the flesh aroused in our hearts. We will surely die if we follow our carnal desires. While it's possible for us to follow the lust of the flesh for a short while, since we are all insufficient, we must nevertheless follow Jesus Christ, placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The things of this world are actually nothing. What is in this world is not everlasting. Sooner or later, everything in this world will change and disappear (1 John 2:17). Take a look at the Mongols, the descendants of Genghis Khan who had once ruled over the largest empire in the history of mankind. They are now living in a small, weak country, shadowed by China. Like

this, everything in this world inevitably declines once it reaches its apex. The glory of the world evaporates in the blink of an eye. In fact, far many more people do not even reach the summit, but are stuck at the bottom only to disappear anonymously.

My fellow believers, are there many desires of your flesh arising in you? Even though everyday you swear and resolve to never be swept away by such lusts, don't they inevitably arise again the very next day? While carnal desires continue to surface, you must nonetheless cut them off time after time with your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Paul said, *"Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires" (Galatians 5:24).* This means that the righteous who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already crucified their passions and desires. Unless we ourselves have this faith, it's impossible for us to follow the Lord. We cannot follow the Lord unless we deny ourselves everyday.

I have a personal story to share with you, despite my reluctance. I once had an older brother, but he passed away leaving his wife and young children behind. My heart sank whenever I thought about my nephews and sister-in-law. It hurt my heart so much because I couldn't take better care of them. However, whenever my heart felt sorry and ached for my family of the flesh, I pondered as the following: "It really hurts my heart when I think of them in carnal terms. But how much could I help even if I were to try? While I may be able to help them for a while, could I guarantee their future forever? If they don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will be destroyed and cast into hell in the end, and so what is it that I should really do for them? If I devote myself only to my own

family, I'll neglect my duty to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if this happens, it will not only be impossible to preach the gospel throughout the world, but my faith itself will also be put at risk. Wouldn't it then be a tragedy for my family, and more broadly, a loss for the whole world? This is a choice that's good for no one."

Wouldn't I also have carnal emotions and desires? I, too, have the desires of the flesh, just like everyone else. But even so, if I were to follow only my desires and passions, how could I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world? How could I possibly work to save so many people all over the world if I were to follow my own carnal emotions? Even though I myself also have selfish passions and desires, the right thing to do is to leave everything carnal behind and live for the Lord. That is why there are so many times when I crucify my desires and passions, all in order to obey the commandment of Jesus Christ, who is my King and your King. I crucify my carnal desires by faith. This is how I can follow the Lord despite my insufficiencies.

The same principle applies to you as well. You are no exception, as you are not devoid of carnal desires either. Do you have no desire of the flesh? No, everyone has it. But if you resign yourselves to follow your carnal desire, could you follow the Lord? No, you cannot follow the Lord in this way. And if you can't follow the Lord by faith, then you will be ruined spiritually. We will all be ruined. Following the lust of the flesh does not just end there. What are the consequences if we follow the desires of our flesh? If we fail to follow the Lord by faith despite having been saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we will end up as beings being in spiritual failure.

To fail in our lives of faith is to be ruined in both body and spirit. If this happens, we will not be able to receive God's blessings.

That is why we must follow the Lord placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our carnal desires must die with Christ, and our spirits must be resurrected with Christ. You and I must follow the Lord trusting in Him and His true gospel, and to do so, we have to defeat our desires and passions. In short, you and I must live by our faith in the Lord under all circumstances. This is what the Apostle Paul is saying to us now.

We ourselves must live by faith like this. If this is how the Apostle Paul taught, then the circumcisionists should have also realized their mistakes and cast aside their false teachings themselves. The same goes for us as well. Rather than reluctantly throwing away our mistaken faith only because someone else is constantly criticizing it, we ourselves should realize its fallacy, and cast aside every useless teaching out of our own volition.

The Apostle Paul said, *"For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another" (Galatians 5:13).* And he went on to say, *"But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another!" (Galatians 5:15*) We have indeed been saved by God, liberated from our sins, and become God's people. However, we shouldn't take this liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but instead, we should serve one another through love. The Apostle Paul admonished us not to quarrel amongst ourselves trying to be higher than the rest.

Now, you should no longer seek vain glory. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, then we must now follow the Truth, and only then can we live forever; if we otherwise seek vain glory, we will perish away spiritually. Just as one can ruin his life if he follows a bad friend, if you adhere to mistaken beliefs, your souls will be forever destroyed.

Before, I used to have many friends also. One time, when I was a teenager, I came very close to going astray, but one of my friends kept me out of trouble. So thanks to him, I was fortunate enough to overcome the difficult times of adolescence and make it through the growing pains. If my friend had not held me back in those days, I would have surely gone astray. I realized at that time just how important it was to have good friends, and I also decided to become such a good friend to everyone.

Now, in this wicked age, it is particularly indispensable for the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to have those who believe in the same Truth as their friends. Don't you have some friends who are close to you even though they have not received the remission of their sins? Of course, since even the born-again righteous have emotion, they can also be emotionally drawn to someone who has not been saved. However, if you make friends with someone whose faith is different from yours, then you will end up perishing away spiritually. That is why we have to beware of falling into worldly relationships. Even the righteous may be led by their emotion, since they are all too human, but if they are indeed dedicated to the Lord, it is wise for them to take the righteous as their friends.

That is why the Apostle Paul told us to live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. We, too, confess to the Lord that we will follow the desires of the Holy Spirit in our lives. Hallelujah! ✉

The Desires of the Holy Spirit and Those of the Flesh

< Galatians 5:13-26 >

"For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another."

What Does It Mean for Us to Live According to the Desires of the Holy Spirit?

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul said, *"Walk in the Spirit."* What, then, does it mean for us the born-again to truly follow the desires of the Spirit before God? It is to live the kind of life that pleases God—that is, to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to other souls so that they may also receive the remission of their sins. What arouses the desires of the Spirit in us and makes us live according to these desires is the very faith placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

To attain this faith, everyone must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts, we will be awakened to the desires of the Holy Spirit. Once the Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts, He arouses His desires in us so that we can follow the will of God.

However, it seems as though even the born-again are more prone to detect the desires of the flesh than the desires of the Spirit. Far too often, we are not sensitive enough to detect these desires of the Holy Spirit, and we let them slide by us. So you and I need to be more aware of the desires of the Holy Spirit aroused in our hearts, and once we sense them, we shouldn't let them pass by but follow them by faith.

In fact, living a life of faith is to live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. Everyday, we ponder how we could spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to every soul. It's a joy to see each individual neighbor that is saved as a result of our gospel preaching, but once we get a taste of this joy, we ponder how we could preach the gospel not only to the souls around us, but to

every nation in the world, and we think about what is needed to preach the gospel to all the souls throughout the whole world. So we carefully consider whether we need pamphlets or books, and how we could raise coworkers in each nation. So, we often hold revival meetings to save the souls of the specific region. All these thoughts stem from the desires of the Spirit.

As such, those who follow the Holy Spirit's desires are willing to do anything for the spreading of the gospel. The righteous should live diligently according to the desires of the Spirit, preaching the Word through the literature ministries or revival meetings. If we follow the desires of the flesh instead of the desires of the Spirit, we will turn into the people of the flesh, but if we hold onto the Spirit's desires and follow them, we will become the servants of the gospel which leads other souls to salvation.

Are the desires of the Holy Spirit aroused in your hearts? Do you hold onto these desires of the Spirit when they arise? You and I must obey the will of the Holy Spirit. "To whom should I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit today and lead him to salvation?" Such desires of the Holy Spirit are indispensable to us, and all of us must actually live according to these desires of the Spirit. The reason why we are running this Mission School is also to follow the Holy Spirit's desire to save souls. Our Mission School is not the place to learn oratory skills for preaching or teaching skills to merely convey knowledge. It is to follow and serve the desires of the Holy Spirit, to walk by them, and to obey the Spirit's wish to preach the gospel and save souls, that we are now running the Mission School.

The Apostle Paul said that the righteous who have received the remission of their sins should not take the God-given liberty as an opportunity

to fulfill the desires of the flesh, but to serve one another through faith. That is why he said, *"For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself'" (Galatians 5:14).* Obeying this Word that commands us to love our neighbor as ourselves, we the born-again should indeed live our lives to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the souls that have still not heard this genuine gospel. None other than this is to follow the desires of the Holy Spirit.

If we envy one another according to our carnal desires, then we will just end up competing against each other in vain only to perish away. So Paul warned us, *"If you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another!" (Galatians 5:15)* And he went on to say, *"I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh" (Galatians 5:16).* If we serve God's gospel of the water and the Spirit as our first priority, then the lust of the flesh will never be fulfilled. However, if we follow the desires of the flesh rather than the desires of the Spirit, then we will end up fulfilling the lust of the flesh. This is why you and I must live our lives according to the desires of the Spirit, placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If we prioritize spiritual works, then the desires of the flesh are bound to disappear naturally. On the other hand, if we fail to walk by the desires of the Spirit, then we will infallibly come to walk by the desires of the flesh. The Apostle Paul made it clear in this Book of Galatians that to walk by the desires of the Spirit is none other than to walk by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Holy Spirit's desires for us are to follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to unite with God's Church. If we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

follow the desires of the flesh, then we will ultimately end up forsaking everything spiritual. There is no other reason why some people do not unite with God's Church even after being born again: It's because they are following their carnal desires, rather than the desires of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, even if one has been born again, unless he follows the desires of the Holy Spirit, he cannot lead his life of faith properly, and his faith will be bankrupt in the end. We always have two types of desires, one of the Spirit and the other of the flesh; they are mutually contradictory, so if we follow the desires of the Spirit first, we can naturally avoid fulfilling the desires of the flesh. In other words, if we walk by the desires of the Spirit, we will preach the gospel to other souls even more, and the more we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the fewer opportunities there will be to follow the desires of the flesh. We will therefore come to lead an even more spiritual life. That is precisely why God is telling us to walk by the Holy Spirit.

What does it mean for us to walk by the Spirit? Let's think about what we are doing now. We are now serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, working tirelessly to spread this gospel and praying for its proclamation. Although we are exhausted from devoting all our lives to the spreading of the gospel, our minds still remain alert and we live according to the desires of the Holy Spirit. Even at this very hour of listening to the sermon, however, it's possible for us to follow the desires of the flesh. We may fall asleep during this worship hour. But if this happens, we wouldn't be able to listen to the Word, and so we keep our minds awake to hear the Word. That's because you and I have the desires of the Holy Spirit. And it's because we want to obey God's Word commanding us to live according to the desires of the Spirit, and we

want to find true satisfaction by fulfilling these desires of the Spirit.

My fellow believers, there are times when your hearts desire to serve the Lord and preach the gospel. But aren't there other times also when such desires disappear completely from your hearts, leaving you with nothing more than the desires of the flesh yearning to do carnal works? In times like this, hold onto the desires of the Spirit. Then your carnal desires will be unable to get near you.

Our hearts as the born-again are like a piece of sponge, bound to be soaked with whatever they are exposed to. If we follow the desires of the flesh, we will be soaked with carnal desires. But if we follow the desires of the Spirit, our hearts will be saturated with the Spirit's desires. When we preach the gospel according to the wishes of the Holy Spirit, serve the gospel, support its spreading, and go out and preach it ourselves, our hearts will be immersed in these righteous works, leaving no room for the desires of the flesh to creep in on us. If, on the other hand, we do the works of the flesh, then our hearts will be soaked in the desires of the flesh, just as a piece of sponge soaks up water. We need to realize that depending upon where our interests lie and what desires we follow, our hearts are completely immersed in them, and therefore we must follow the desires of the Spirit.

Jesus said to us, *"You shall love your neighbor as yourself" (Matthew 19:19).* Accordingly, we must devote all our hearts to saving souls and relentlessly walk by the desires of the Holy Spirit, so that every soul may hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we go out to bear witness of this genuine gospel, we see that there are indeed so many necessities. There is so much that we need to prepare to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. From our

voices to our possessions, our time, and our devotion and prayers, so much is needed to save just one soul.

That is why I am admonishing our new students at the Mission School to first follow the desires of the Spirit in their lives. And to all our born-again brothers and sisters scattered throughout the whole world, I also admonish them with the same words.

We have to follow the desires of the Holy Spirit until the end, but can we really achieve this? If we relentlessly walk by the desires of the Spirit, then we will be able to live by faith until the end. We must live according to the Holy Spirit's desires that are aroused in our hearts. We must live according to the holy desires God has given us. I would like to make it clear to all of you, from our students at the Mission School to our workers and our brothers and sisters, that it is absolutely indispensable to first live according to the desires of the Spirit first. Only then can you lead a proper life of faith.

How Can You Discern the Desires of the Spirit Correctly?

We need to realize what the desires of the Spirit are. Only with this realization can we cast aside all other desires and follow only the desires of the Spirit alone. Desire per se is not the problem here; stripped of all desires, our lives would be dreary and desolate. So we need to have at least one type of desire, and this desire should be of the Spirit. If someone has the desires of the Holy Spirit, he is a perfect person.

With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has washed every soul clean from all his sins. The problem, however, is that many people

have not heard this good news, and are thus heading to hell.

The other day, I caught a beautiful sight with a fountain spurting out water columns and splashing white water drops. The sight of the fountain reflected in the sunlight was truly beautiful. Water drops rained down all around the fountain. When the water shot up from the fountain and fell down, there wasn't just a single column. Different speeds ensured that when the first water column came down, it would collide with the following column, splashing against each other and dancing around, all orchestrated at the same time. It was so beautiful that I thought to myself, "Oh, how do I wish that the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His Cross would cover the whole world beautifully like this!" And I pondered, "What should I do to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world and cover the whole world with this gospel?"

Mankind has two types of desires: The desires of the Holy Spirit and the desires of the flesh. Depending on which desire one follows, he can either become a servant of God or a servant of the world. As the Apostle Paul realized this, he said, *"Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh,"* and all of us the born-again should understand the meaning of this passage and believe in it. This passage is a crucial passage that each and every one of us, from our students at the Mission School to all our brothers and sisters, our servants of God, and myself, should realize and cherish in our hearts.

We must have the desires of the Spirit. Unless we have the Holy Spirit's desires, we will end up leading our lives of faith in vain. If one has no desire of the Spirit even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, then he is a man of the flesh. Indeed, the righteous are nobody unless they harbor the desires of the Spirit. We must have the desires of the Spirit. Anyone who is devoid of the desires of the Spirit is a servant of the Devil.

What Then Are the Desires of the Spirit?

The Holy Spirit's desires are none other than to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the souls that have not yet been born again and to save them. And this is what fulfills our Lord's commandment, "Love your neighbor as yourself." It is a worthy desire for us to aspire to lead every soul in the whole wide world to receive the remission of sin. It's because of the desires of the Holy Spirit that we ponder, "What would benefit the spreading of the gospel?" And it is for this reason that we are anxious to preach the gospel, working and laboring to spread the gospel.

But what about those who have no desire of the Holy Spirit? They brag about how large their congregation is and how much is collected from the weekly offerings. They are satisfied by these things. That's because their purpose in life is not the salvation of the soul, but they live according to the pride of the flesh and its desires. All those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have not been born again live only according to their greed of the flesh, whether they are pastors or laymen. Such people feed on the lust of the flesh, not the desires of the Spirit.

They cannot follow the wishes of the Spirit even if they try to do so. That's because they have not received the remission of their sins, and therefore the Holy Spirit does not even dwell in their hearts. When their hearts are not dwelt by

the Holy Spirit, how could the Holy Spirit arouse His desires in their hearts?

However, those who have the desires of the Spirit preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By doing so, they are saving souls, leading them under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, and teaching the born-again souls how to lead a real life of faith. They live according to the desires of the Spirit, they bear such fruits of the Spirit as love, gentleness, peace, and self-control, and they dedicate all their lives to the salvation of other souls, enduring and persevering in patience.

Everyone who has been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit must have the desires of the Spirit. The Bible says, *"When desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death" (James 1:15).* While the desires of the flesh give birth to sin when conceived, and sin brings forth death when it is full-grown, when the desires of the Spirit are conceived, souls are saved to receive everlasting life. The Holy Spirit's desires are absolutely indispensable to the born-again.

I used to think for a while that every desire was bad. There is an old Korean proverb that says, "Treat gold as a stone." Since my childhood, I had especially adhered to this proverb with my heart. Time after time, I engraved my heart with this proverb to regard gold as no more than an ordinary stone, always determined to never be drawn to the allures of materialism. I tried not to have any greed whatsoever, as I thought that my heart would be defiled and I would become an evil man if I were to fall into materialism.

However, once I received the remission of my sins and read the Bible, I found out that there was one type of desire that I should have. This was the desire of the Holy Spirit. In other words, God

gave me the desire of the Spirit and told me to live according to this desire.

Most newly born-again saints tend to follow the Church rather well, as they know very little about the life of faith at first. Even as they might have no desire of the Spirit, they still follow the Church as it leads them. However, if they want to really live as God's workers, then they need to take one step further, recognizing the desire of the Spirit and following them out of their own volition. Only then do they espouse the desires of the Spirit and follow them, thinking, "I want other souls to be saved as well. I should save them. I should prepare whatever is needed to save other souls." I am truly thankful that we now have such desires of the Spirit in our hearts.

When such spiritual desire is aroused in our hearts, we should not put this out by ignoring it. We should not extinguish the desire of the Spirit. If we remove the Holy Spirit's desire as soon as this is aroused, we will have nothing left. That is why we the righteous should never stifle nor lose the desire of the Spirit. Anytime the desire of the Spirit is aroused in us, we should realize that far and away from hurting us, this is immensely beneficial to our souls; and whenever the spiritually beneficial desire of the Spirit is aroused, we should follow this immediately. When we are awakened to our desire to preach the gospel, we should simply preach the gospel, and when we are aroused to serve the gospel with all our strength, we should just serve the gospel with all our efforts.

We serve the gospel in many different forms, and there are times when we offer our money to the Church for the spreading of the gospel. Sometimes, the desire of the Spirit arising in us compels us to want to give more. In times like this, to suppress this desire, or to say no and

throw it away, is to extinguish the Holy Spirit's desire.

We should follow the desire of the Holy Spirit in simple terms. If we are aroused in the desire to serve the Lord in whatever way we can, we should just serve the Lord as innocent child. Only then can we can bear many fruits of the Spirit. When our hearts desire to spread the gospel, we should go out and preach the gospel; when we desire to fully dedicate our lives to the gospel as its workers, we should become workers and offer all our lives to God; and when we want to serve the Lord completely from wherever we might be, we should serve the Lord fully like this. That is to follow the desire of the Spirit.

There are so many times when we ignore the desire of the Spirit. We are too insensitive to feel and grasp the desire of the Holy Spirit and follow this. Even though God arouses certain spiritual desires, we are too reluctant to follow them. When it comes to following the desire of the Spirit, are you not by any chance trailing at the very end, dragging your feet to barely keep up the pace? Even when the Holy Spirit arouses just one desire, do you not hesitate too long before following it?

When the Holy Spirit arouses one desire in us, we can fulfill it in no time if we only follow it closely, and when we repeat this to fulfill another desire of the Spirit followed by yet more desires, we will be able to move forward without any impediments. Yet despite this, if we drag our feet and do not follow the guidance of the Holy Spirit when He tries to inspire us and achieve something, just how frustrating would this be to our Lord? The Lord said that He would spit out anyone who is neither hot nor cold, but only lukewarm. He abhors those who are lukewarm.

We can realize the desires of the Spirit only if our hearts are indwelt by the Holy Spirit. It is the

Holy Spirit who arouses His desires in us. In other words, the Holy Spirit descends only on those who are born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and God arouses the desire of the Spirit only in those who are indwelt by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, only those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit desire to serve God, to preach His gospel, and to obediently follow the wishes of the Holy Spirit.

When someone who follows the desire of the Spirit tries to work with someone who doesn't, he is bound to get very frustrated, angry, and mad. Since those who should live according to the will of God do not even follow the Holy Spirit, how would it be possible to take even one step forward with such people? Yet at the same time, the Church leaders can't just abandon them to their own fate, and so this is bound to be immensely frustrating. Moses, who led the people of Israel, couldn't just follow the desire of the Spirit by himself and leave the rest behind, telling them, "Whether you follow or not, do whatever you want to do." As their leader, Moses still had to lead them.

When Moses said, "Jehovah has given us the land of Canaan. Let's go!" there were some Israelites who kept complaining behind his back, and these people usually trailed way behind. Meanwhile, they kept complaining and nagging, "Why did you bring us to starve to death in the wilderness? Were there no burial sites in Egypt that you brought us to the Red Sea to be buried in water?" Those who followed Moses closely got to taste miracles, followed him without hesitation, and praised God. But those who trailed from far behind followed Moses only because they had no other choice, all the while blaspheming God, blaming Him and raising their fingers at Him. What about you then? What kind

of people are you? Like those who followed God's servant Moses closely and enjoyed everything good, you must unite with the Lord's Church and follow your leader closely in the direction that he leads.

If it were up to me, I would have done everything by myself. In fact, there are many dictatorial aspects to doing God's work. God is, after all, a dictator. God said that He alone is to be glorified, for He is the only God, the only object of our worship, our only Savior, and the only omnipotent One. Just as He has saved us because He wanted to save us, and just as He created us because He wanted to create us, God does everything according to His will, and He shows this unreservedly through His servants. As such, when someone says, "This church claims to be God's Church, but it is run like a dictatorship," I say to him, "What took you so long to realize this? The Church is by nature dictatorial. Someone who is under a dictator is another dictator, a dictator who follows the desire of the Spirit. A true leader is someone who does not tolerate anything else but the desire of the Spirit."

Now, my fellow believers, let us all follow the desire of the Spirit. God arouses certain spiritual desires in your hearts, and when He does this, you should allow yourself to follow them. Far from extinguishing these desires of the Spirit, you must follow them. God warned us not to bite and devour one another, but instead to follow the desire of the Spirit, lest we be consumed by one another.

Rather than being zealous to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and interested in the works that save souls, if we are busy only to exalt ourselves, argue over who is better, obstruct the gospel from being spread, or tarnish one another's reputation with groundless rumors,

then we would be doing nothing else but standing against the Holy Spirit. None other than this is asking for our own destruction and following the desires of the flesh. The many religions of the world and the secular values that provoke the desires of the flesh do not leave us alone, who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. As we do not follow the desires of the flesh, we are weak in carnal terms. So we should realize how persistently the world tries to attack us at these weak points. I admonish you all to no longer tolerate anything that misleads you.

The Bible calls the religionists of the world mighty hunters (Genesis 10:9). A hunter shoots a game animal, but a mighty hunter hunts people's souls. These mighty hunters are none other than the Devil's servants. Their main ministry is to stand against those preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit and prevent them from spreading this gospel. They are the followers of the desires of the flesh, who consider it a successful ministry to just build a large church building and gather around many church members.

If anyone preaches God's gospel of the water and the Spirit, we should respect him. There is no other work in this world that is as beautiful and worthy as spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although there are many people in this world who invoke the Word of God in their preaching, few actually preach the Truth of the remission of sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No matter how a preacher might excel in delivering his sermons, if he does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in his sermons, then he cannot be described as a true preacher.

Regardless of how excellent a preacher he might be, he is not as precious as the preachers of

the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So many people are propagating fallacies simply because they don't realize what is really precious, and what is the precise will of the Lord. To walk by the Holy Spirit and follow His desire is the will of God, but these people do not realize this, and so everyday they quarrel against one another over trivial issues, stand against God day after day, and try to harm those who spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is not what they should be doing, nor should you be like these people. Rather than hurting those who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you should give them the respect that they deserve.

For us not to follow the desires of the flesh and not to fulfill them, we must follow the desire of the Spirit. If we follow the desire of the Holy Spirit, then naturally, it becomes impossible to fulfill the desires of the flesh, since no one can follow two completely opposite desires simultaneously. When you go out to bear witness during the lunchtime, can you take a nap at the same time? No, you can't do them both. If you follow the desire of the Spirit, it is only a matter of course that you won't be able to follow the desires of the flesh. In other words, if one follows the desire of the Spirit, the desires of the flesh will disappear naturally, just as no one can preach the Word and commit sin at the same time.

We overcome the desires of the flesh not by resolving ourselves and struggling on our own, saying, "I'll fight and win over the desires of the flesh." Rather, it is when we follow the desire of the Spirit that we come to no longer walk by our carnal desires. When we follow the desire of the Spirit, the desires of the flesh cannot even act, and so the Holy Spirit's desire wins by forfeit. If you enter a boxing match, and your opponent doesn't show up at the match, then you win by

forfeit and the champion's belt is yours. Likewise, if we carry out God's work diligently, follow the desire of the Spirit diligently, and serve the gospel diligently, then there will be no time left to fulfill our carnal desires, and therefore the desire of the Spirit will rule us by default.

When we go out to bear witness, how could we sit at a café in a shopping mall? When we are working hard to find the financial resources to serve the gospel, how could we ever find time to go to a theater to watch a movie every weekend? Since there is no time for this, we naturally come to give up the desires of the flesh. This is how we can defeat the desires of the flesh easily. That is why we should follow the desire of the Spirit and encourage them. "Even though this is all I can do to serve the Lord for now, I want to serve Him more." We need to nurture such a desire.

I have so many promptings from the desire of the Spirit. The day when the Lord returns to this earth is coming closer and closer. So it's very frustrating not to be able to fulfill all the promptings received through the desire of the Spirit. To publish as many gospel books as possible is also a prompting received from the desire of the Spirit. With what financial resources can we then publish many different kinds of gospel literature and our books of spiritual growth series? If we encourage and nurture the promptings given to us by the desire of the Holy Spirit, there is no reason why we can't find these financial resources, nor any reason why we can't publish our books all over the world in every language.

So far, we have published about 200 titles in dozens of languages. A lot of money has gone into this ministry. This is all a product of the prompting given to us by the desire of the Spirit.

Planting churches is also a result of the promptings given to us by the desire of the Spirit. We wondered how we could establish churches throughout Korea, but because our hearts had the desire of the Spirit, we achieved this according to a prompting imparted to us. Resolved to accomplish this work, we established new churches by faith, for we desired to save the souls there. It is also from the prompting of the desire of the Spirit that we sent missionaries to China to minister there in order to save the souls of the Chinese people from sin.

That we are trying to preach the gospel all over the world is also the result of a prompting imparted to us through the desire of the Holy Spirit. As our Lord said, *"You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth" (Acts 1:8),* our God wants everyone to be saved from sin. To appreciate and obey the will of God is to follow the desire of the Spirit. As such, we should have no desire in carnal affairs, but we should have a strong desire from many imparted promptings when it comes to spiritual affairs.

Our Mission started its world ministry very late. Yet despite this, it has grown to be larger than any other mission organization. I'm not bragging that the size of our gathering is larger than any other Christian community, but I'm just saying that it is because we have followed the desire of the Spirit that it has been possible for us to indeed preach the genuine gospel all over the world. In the gathering of worldly Christians, there is no gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore no spiritual progress is made there even after a long time.

If we work hard just for three more years, we will cover the whole world with the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. This will be fulfilled without fail, for it is the Holy Spirit's desire. Unlike the worldly churches that are neither led by the Holy Spirit nor have any spiritual leaders, we have the clear desire of the Holy Spirit, for we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we will fulfill the will of God according to this desire of the Spirit.

Indeed, we desire to preach this Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to all over the world, and we are actually doing so. And we also want to vigorously preach this gospel in Korea, so that everyone may hear this gospel of the water and the Spirit without exception. Just as the rain falls from the sky to moisten the whole earth everywhere, and all life forms are refreshed from the rain, we will preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, so that everyone may hear this genuine gospel at least once. We really want everyone who yearns to be born again to obtain the remission of sin. Our hearts desire is that all the people of the entire world to be saved from sin. We don't want to lose any soul, not even one. We want them all to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such is the desire that the Holy Spirit arouses in our hearts.

All of us must live according to the desire of the Spirit. It's because people don't live according to this desire of the Spirit but according to their own desires of the flesh that they are perishing away.

If we follow the desire of the Spirit, we can do all things through Christ who strengthens us (Philippians 4:13). When we were building our retreat center, our financial situation was so precarious that we had to stop construction for the lack of a few thousand dollars. At that time, I prayed to God to give us $30 million to preach the gospel throughout the whole world. My

coworkers told me that when they heard my prayer, they wondered, "Where would we find so much money?" However, to this very day God has provided us with tremendous financial resources in amazing ways, and He has enabled us to carry out that much more work. Now, when I think about it, I am actually sorry that I didn't ask God for more money.

We must indeed have a spiritual desire. We must live with the desire of the Spirit. Rather than envying one another or quarreling amongst ourselves over our merits and demerits of the flesh, we should live indeed according to the desire of the Spirit, by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We really have to walk by the desire of the Spirit. For us to live according to the Holy Spirit's wishes is what is beautiful and precious. We have found such grace from God. That is why the Apostle Paul admonished us to live according to the God-given desire of the Holy Spirit.

Right now, we are studying at the Mission School, and the reason why we are running the Mission School is so that you would live according to the desire of the Spirit. And we are now living according to the desire of the Spirit. If we had not relied on our tent-making mission for our ministry, and instead relied only on the congregation's offerings, could we have established God's Church everywhere or published and distributed so many gospel books? No, we couldn't have carried out such ministries. Nowadays, our saints find it tough enough to get by as it is, and so they can't bring that much offering to the Church. Unless they have devoted their entire lives to serve the Lord, they have to take care of their families first and then take whatever remains from this as their offerings, and so there is bound to be a certain limit to

them. Since they can't bring offerings without taking care of their families, church offerings are bound to be limited. So if we place our expectations only on the offerings of the saints, we can't do anything, and that is why we the workers raise financial resources ourselves through our own labor.

As our workers devote their entire lives to serve the gospel, work together in unison to raise financial resources, and offer them to support our ministry, there is always a steady flow of funds. But our Mission's finances seem to be constantly running low. The reason for this is simple: It's because we are so full of the desire of the Spirit that we spend all our resources to save souls. When the desire of the Spirit abounds in our hearts, financial resources actually do increase. Because we are not working for the purpose of gathering as many people as possible to build a mega church, but our only purpose is to just preach the gospel of Truth to other souls to lead them to salvation and guide the saved to live for righteousness, God is pleased by us and He provides us with abundant financial resources. Given the fact that we have to spread the gospel in Korea by planting churches, and preach the gospel to people overseas through our literature and save their souls as well, our lives as the righteous are all about planting churches and publishing and sending out gospel literature and books for everyone's spiritual growth.

There is an Eastern proverb that says, "If a man of wisdom doesn't read a book even just for a day, there is a sore in his mouth." Likewise, if we don't work for God even just for a day, there is no joy for us to live in this world. Whatever we do, we must carry out God's work, and only then is there joy in our lives. Whether we publish our books together or work to raise financial resources, we have to do everything for the

spreading of the gospel of God. Only then can we find joy in our lives; if we otherwise live only for our flesh, we won't even have any appetite. That's because the Holy Spirit inside us is not pleased if the righteous live only for the flesh.

All those who have been born again of water and the Spirit must infallibly live according to the desire of the Spirit. ✉

Walk by the Desire of the Spirit

< Galatians 5:16-26 >

"I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another."

The Desires of the Flesh

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul is explaining the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Holy Spirit by contrasting them against each other. First of all, Paul points out that the works of the flesh are evident, and he then goes

on to list them as the following: "Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like." Paul then explains the fruit of the Spirit, saying, *"The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law."*

To compare and understand these two attributes, we need to first understand what the fruit of the Spirit is. In Galatians 5:22-23, it is written, *"The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control."*

God said here that the first fruit of the Holy Spirit is love. This love refers to God's love of salvation bestowed on the entire human race (1 John 4:10). Only someone who has received this love from God can practice this love. God has enabled sinners to receive the remission of their sins from Him, to enter Heaven, and to share God's love with each other, and this is true love. The Bible calls this love "the love of the truth" (2 Thessalonians 2:10). Therefore, the highest love for mankind is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to fellow human beings and thus enable them to receive the remission of their sins. As the righteous who have received the remission of their sins commune with one another through the love of God, they come to share joy and happiness with one another. And it is because of this love that the born-again righteous do not quarrel with one another, but tolerate each other to enjoy peace. Like this, the born-again are bound to bear the fruit of love, joy, and peace through the Holy Spirit.

What, then, does Paul say are the works of the flesh? He lists them as adultery, fornication,

uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, and envy. These are completely opposite to love, joy, and peace, which are the fruits of the Holy Spirit. The works of the flesh of mankind are always accompanied by idolatry, sorcery, and hatred. Of these works of the flesh, the sorcery here means tricks to deceive others. It refers to tormenting others with evil wiles and injuring their hearts. Hatred, on the other hand, is to get into conflicts and quarrel with each other, and to murder one another rather than sharing joy.

Mankind's carnal desires turn people into God's enemies, leading them to harbor selfish ambitions and squabble with one another, inciting them to jealousy, and making them angry to degenerate into factionalism and stand against each other. Dissension means to work separately over conflicts of different opinions. The people of the flesh who have not been born again seek a faith that's different from the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they want to preach such a different gospel. In other words, they try to undermine the gospel of the water and the Spirit in anyway possible. Such is mankind's mistaken greed.

Paul also said that the desires of the flesh are heresies, envy, and drunkenness. Heretics are warped and sinning, being self-condemned (Titus 3:10-11), for they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, heretics are those who follow their carnal lusts in opposition to the righteousness of God.

The Bible tells us that Jeroboam is notorious as a person who initiated heresy openly. He was originally one of God's people, but once he became the king of Israel by chance, he made two golden calves and let his people worship the calves to prevent them from going to Jerusalem.

Because he followed the desires of his flesh, he ended up committing a great sin by corrupting God's Truth.

The Bible said that drunkenness and revelries are also works of the flesh.

The Desire of the Holy Spirit

In contrast, the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Is there anything bad among these fruits of the Spirit? No, there is none. Don't you want to bear such fruits of the Holy Spirit? We all want to bear these fruits of the Spirit abundantly. We the righteous who have been born again of water and the Spirit desire to be led by the Holy Spirit. If we really want to be led by the Holy Spirit, then we have to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, spread this gospel, serve the Lord who has given us this gospel, and follow Him. What kind of fruits do such followers bear? They bear the fruits of love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control.

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit love the other people's souls. And they want to share together the joy of salvation from sin, and to be at peace with one another. We don't want enmity, but we want to be in harmony with everyone.

The Apostle Paul told us to follow the desire of the Spirit. We who have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have also received the gift of the Holy Spirit into our hearts, and now, the Holy Spirit indwelling in us arouses His desire in us. We the born-again are able to follow the desire of the Spirit when we continue to do what pleases God. What pleases God is for us to

believe in and follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to spread this gospel.

However, just because someone has received the remission of his sins, does this mean that he now has no desires of the flesh at all? No, that is not the case. As Paul said, *"The works of the flesh are evident" (Galatians 5:19),* even the righteous are not entirely devoid of such desires of the flesh. Nonetheless, since the righteous reject such things by placing their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and by following the Spirit, they live a life that's different from that of a sinner. The righteous desire to do what pleases God, have faith in His Word, serve the Lord, and dedicate themselves to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to His Great Commission. That is why they fulfill love in the end. Those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit serve the gospel to share this joy that's unsurpassed in the world, and they come to be in harmony, exercise self-control, endure long, bestow mercy, and indeed follow every good work.

However, even we the born-again can fall into the evident works of the flesh unless we walk by the Holy Spirit. It's not the case that some people refrain from the works of the flesh because they are naturally self-disciplined, while others succumb to the works of the flesh because they lack self-control. Human nature is such that everyone is 100 percent bound to follow the desires of the flesh unless he follows the desires of the Spirit. If we serve our own selves as our kings instead of the Lord, then it's 100 percent guaranteed that we would inevitably practice the works of the flesh. If this happens, our lives will not bear any fruit of the Spirit at all.

We are exceedingly weak in our flesh. However, we still desire to do what pleases the

Lord led by the Holy Spirit. Even though we are insufficient, we offer our bodies and hearts to the Lord and follow Him by faith, and the Lord therefore testifies to the love of God through such insufficient people as us. That is how we come to carry out such precious works. In other words, we have come to share the God-given joy. Those who have received the remission of their sins not only share joy and happiness with one another, but they also bestow mercy, are at peace with others, and endure one another.

All these fruits are borne by those who have faith in God, for these are of the Holy Spirit. If we have compassion for each and every human being and yearn to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all, then the Holy Spirit lets us bear such fruits. Put differently, it is not by ourselves that such fruits are born. On our own, we can never bear these fruits. Only when we follow the Holy Spirit, follow the desires of God, and follow His will, is it possible for us to bear the fruit of the Spirit.

We Must Stay Away from the Circumcisionists

Here in today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul is now rebuking the circumcisionists for their wrong faith, saying to them, "Throw away your fallacies by yourselves. And follow the desire of the Holy Spirit. Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified their passions and desires. Do not provoke and envy one another. Do not squabble with each other for vain glory. Do not seek to exalt yourself above everyone else. Just follow the Holy Spirit. Seek the will of the Holy Spirit. This is to follow the will of God. Though you are insufficient, you must live like

this." You and I must also listen to Paul's admonishment.

Through the Book of Galatians, which points out just how wrong the faith of the circumcisionists is, we need to expose the wrong faith of today's Christians who argue that the remission of sin is received through prayers of repentance. And taking the lessons of Galatians to our hearts, we must be very careful not to fall into such a legalistic faith. If we do not take heed of Paul's warning, it is more than possible for us to also become like the circumcisionists. However, if only we follow the desires of the Holy Spirit, then no matter how insufficient we might be, we can still bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit thanks to His assistance. All this is possible if we follow the desire of the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul said, *"Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires" (Galatians 5:24).* If we want to follow the desires of the Spirit, we must first crucify the desires and passions of our flesh. My fellow believers, weren't the passions and desires of our flesh crucified when Jesus Christ was crucified? At that moment, we, too, died with Jesus Christ. You may deny this, but all of us in fact died at that time. Because the Lord has saved us by taking upon our sins through His baptism, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, our old lives have already been crucified to death and resurrected with Him into a new life. Whether you and I believe it or not, the Lord has already killed the passions and desires of our flesh. And the Lord has brought us back to life again, but it is not our bodies that He resurrected, but it is our spirits. And He will resurrect even our bodies when He returns.

What is important now is whether or not you accept this into your heart. Just as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's

indispensable for us to also accept by faith that our old selves already died once, and that we have now been resurrected with Jesus Christ. Those who believe in this truth can really live wisely and righteously before God according to the desire of the Spirit.

Do you believe that your old self was already crucified with Christ to death, and that your spirit has now risen with Jesus Christ? That our old selves died means that the passions and desire of our flesh died with Jesus Christ. And it means that we now have new passions. These are none other than the passion for the love of God, for the truth of salvation that God has given us, and for bearing the fruit of the Spirit. The desire to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that others may also know the love of God, is the apex of the desire of the Holy Spirit. We can realize that new desires have indeed sprung up in our hearts, and these are none other than the desire of the Holy Spirit. I sincerely hope that you and I would walk by such desires.

We who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit must live by faith. I am so rejoiced to live by my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am truly thankful to God that He has enabled you and me to live such a life. Our partners overseas, and all the servants of God and brothers and sisters in Korea as well, all share this joy and gratitude.

The circumcisionists argued that apart from believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christians had to be circumcised and keep the Sabbath, and because of them, the Early Church ended up disappearing completely from history. Just as those circumcisionists who threw the churches of Galatia into confusion and led them to destruction were extremely misguided, those in this age who spread the works of the flesh arguing that the remission of sin is received

through prayers of repentance are also misguided. There is no assurance that we won't become like the circumcisionists that arose in the churches of Galatia. Even if we don't stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we follow the desires and passions of our flesh, then this is what will happen.

As such, we must now have a new desire—that is, the desire of the Holy Spirit. The desire of the Spirit is holy desire. Whatever pleases God, therefore, we should also share in His joy, and what God has commanded us to do, to spread the gospel all over the world, we should obey and carry it out. The Lord said that He would make us His disciples and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the end of the earth, and so, we will indeed spread this genuine gospel to the entire world in obedience. I believe that this is the proper life for all of us. I believe that it is only right for us to do God's work, to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to preach this gospel throughout the whole wide world. I believe that the life that is lived for such a desire of the Spirit is a truly worthy and proper life. Do you also believe as I do?

God has given us new desires. We now have new desires. We should live in this world with such desires and such passions of love. You and I must live like this. We must live in this way to the end. Once born, everyone must die and stand before God once. When we stand before God's throne of judgment, we want to hear Him say, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

God said that those who, even after being saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, live according to the lust of their flesh and do not serve the gospel are more evil than those who have not received the remission of their sins. They will face even more fearful

judgment (Matthew 25:14-30, Luke 12:47-48). We must keep this in our mind.

The lust of the flesh knows no age; young or old alike, carnal lust will arise in everyone's mind. When the lusts of the flesh stir you up, there is one thing that you must think of first, and it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must admit that you are such a weak person, and that your passions and desires have already been crucified with the Lord, because He has saved you with His baptism and His death on the Cross. And you must devote yourself to the work of serving the gospel.

Working to serve this gospel of the water and the Spirit is the most blessed way. You and I should have the desire of the Spirit and walk by Him. The Lord said, *"Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matthew 6:33).* If we seek His righteousness in our lives, the Lord will fill our every need. We believe that the Lord will provide for the needs of our flesh in His time.

We must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit everyday. Unless we do so, there is no way for everyone in the world to know this genuine gospel. Since most Christians do not understand what the Bible is all about even as they profess to believe in Jesus, far too many of them may go astray. Until the day we die, we have to preach this gospel far and wide.

Like you and me, those who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the people who follow the desire of the Spirit. So I am grateful to God. I am so thankful to God. Although my health is very poor and my body has little strength, I will never give up His works entrusted to me. I cannot just give up these precious works, for God has entrusted them to me. I want to carry out God's works until the moment I take in my last breath, and I want to complete every work

that has been entrusted to me, for I do not want them to be hindered.

Today, we uploaded a new e-book on our website. And just today alone, we had over 5,000 net visitors to our site. The number of visitors increased like this as we uploaded another free e-book. Buyers are apt to frequent the shops that display a variety of new goods. If someone opens a big store, advertises a lot, but does not stock the store with good products, then first-time shoppers will not return again. In contrast, if the store is continuously replenished with new and diverse products, then people will continue to flock to the store from the word of mouth. We will continue to provide new spiritual bread through our website.

These people who encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our website are not able to meet us personally, but they know us only through our books, and so they have no other choice but to rely on our literature ministry. That is why through our books, we need to provide concrete solutions to all the problems that they may encounter, whether spiritual or otherwise. “Before, I also used to think that the remission of sin is attained by offering prayers of repentance, but now that I have read this book, I realize that the advocates of prayers of repentance are utterly wicked. I thought that the difference between my faith and theirs was minimal, but now that I know better, I see that there is a huge difference.” If people can realize like this from this book, then we have succeeded. Only when they grasp this can they also spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to other people.

Wouldn’t they then also come to have the desire of the Spirit in time and follow them? It’s a wonderful thing for their hearts to espouse the desires of God. Their minds will come to desire to spread the gospel, to give their testimonies of

faith, and to meet and share fellowship with their fellow righteous people. When these desires of the Holy Spirit spring forth in them, we will be able to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them, and so the more I serve this gospel, the more I am filled with joy.

My fellow believers, don't you now have the clear answer to the question of how you should live? How should we live now? We should live according to the desire of the Holy Spirit. This is the most joyful and wonderful thing.

My fellow believers, now is actually the time to wake up from sleep. It's time for those who are asleep in this age to wake up now. So many terrifying disasters will unfold. If we were to be stricken by the unexpected disasters, we would be greatly shocked. Recently, an unexpectedly heavy snow threw our entire country into utter confusion. At the end of March this year, we had the heaviest snowfall in 100 years that devastated many places in Korea. Losing all their properties, saddened and hardened in their hearts, and helpless before the natural disaster, some people even gave up their lives. Yesterday, Chungchung Province was declared as a special disaster area. Imagine if you were traveling on the road. Then imagine getting stranded on the highway from heavy snowfall, stuck in your car for 24 hours without any food. This is what's called a disaster. We cannot but suffer damages from natural disasters. And the problem is that they are prone to become bigger and more frequent.

It won't be long before we go and stand before God, and I hope and pray that we the last runners of the gospel will run just a little bit more and reach the finish line in glory. The finish line is not too far away. If you causally think that the Lord will not come so early, and so you try to have some fun on your way and commit sin in your life by gambling away, getting drunk, or

seeking hedonistic pleasures in this world, then on the Lord's Day when plagues descend upon the world, your flesh will surely die along with your spirit. Therefore, we should all prepare our faith to face the last day, and rather than falling into the world, we should live for the righteousness of God and then stand before His presence. If we get captivated by the fragrance of the world in our lives, we ourselves will abandon the Lord even if He does not forsake us. So let us not be stained with sin, but live with spotless and pure faith according to the desires of the Spirit, so that our hearts would not be corrupted to end up forsaking the Lord on our own.

There are many people who left God's Church and are now unable to return. They can't return because they love the world more than the Lord. As their hearts are stained with too much filth, they can't come into the pure Church. You must keep this in your mind. The Bible admonishes us, *"Remember Lot's wife" (Luke 17:32)*. In fact, it's not just Lot's wife, but Lot himself who was destroyed in both body and spirit for loving the world and following the desires of the flesh. Even if you haven't experienced this kind of tragedy, you must know the end of such a life by trusting in the Word of God. We should draw an important lesson from seeing how many righteous people before us perished like this from following the desires of the flesh.

Therefore, we should not envy one another, nor be conceited. Why are people conceited? Because they are unable to throw away the passions and desire of their flesh, and they do not want to live according to the desires of the Spirit. God has told us everything. He has told us to believe in the Word we have heard, obey it with our faith, and practice it with our acts in our lives.

Now we cannot say in God's Church, "I couldn't follow the will of the Lord because I didn't know it." Spiritually speaking, God's Church that we belong to already has 2,000 years of history, having begun from the Early Church. The sermons that were steadily preached in the Church have been published into books, and now, apart from the books that build the foundation of the gospel, we are publishing books for the spiritual growth of the souls that have already been born again. As all these books are translated and published in dozens of languages all over the world, the total number of our titles now exceeds 200.

We have to keep listening to the Word that we already heard, and we must ruminate and take the teachings of the Church by faith. And we must act according to this faith, obey with our acts, and follow the Lord united with the servants of God and our predecessors of faith. That's all that we have to do. Then we will not quarrel with one another and not be conceited.

What is to become conceited, provoking one another and envying one another? It is trying to exalt oneself. Why did the circumcisionists advocate circumcision in the churches of Galatia? "You and I have equally been saved by believing in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit, but there is one way for me to be higher than you. Upon closer look, I see that you don't know circumcision very well. You don't realize the Old Testament's requirement that one must be physically circumcised to become Abraham's descendant and join God's people." Thinking like this, the circumcisionists showed off their physical circumcision, and tried to suppress those who received the remission of sin prior to them, saying, "Have you been circumcised? I see that you haven't. Receive circumcision. If you are now circumcised, you are my junior. You are

below me." They resorted to this because they couldn't throw away the lusts of their flesh and tried to exalt themselves.

What good is it to be exalted, when casting aside the desires of our flesh is what we should actually be doing? If one is exalted high, it means that he has to serve even more. Isn't this the case? That's why some people say, "I like to remain a layman." Why do they say so? It is because they don't want to serve. When they look closely, they see that laymen in the Church are not rebuked too harshly even when they don't serve the gospel that much.

God's servants don't rebuke laymen harshly either. However, they rebuke the workers harshly. That's why some people say that they want to continue to be laymen. But this is a mistaken notion. Everyone who is born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must serve God and this genuine gospel. Laymen or ministers alike, everyone must serve as a worker. It's a big mistake to think that it's okay for laymen to lead their lives of faith in whatever way they see fit and therefore not to serve the Lord. Every born-again person is inevitably destined to serve the Lord from his due position.

In some aspects, it can be even more difficult to lead a life of faith as laymen. That's because they don't live entirely for the Lord, but at the same time, they don't live entirely fallen into the world either. So wouldn't they then have to succeed in both the Church and the world as well? This may be harder for them. Someone who is entirely faithful to just one master can earn his mark, be commended and blessed if he is faithful to just this one master, and so it may actually be easier.

Anyway, everyone must be a servant of God at least in his heart. Although we are God's children, we must also become His servants. We

have been born again of water and the Spirit, and as such, we should live by faith with the heart of God's workers. No matter how low anyone might evaluate us, let us never be shaken but live by the desire of the Spirit. For us to live like this is the most blessed way and to have the purest faith. ✉

The Fruit of The Holy Spirit

< Galatians 5:15-26 >

"But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another."

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul spoke about the life that follows the Holy Spirit, and the life that seeks the flesh. We have both these tendencies, right? However, as the righteous, what we yearn for and desire the most is to bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit in our lives. It is written, *"The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy,*

peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law" (Galatians 5:22-23). There are nine fruits of the Spirit listed here, and the Lord told us to always bear these fruits of the Spirit in our lives.

While the Apostle Paul called what is sought by the flesh of mankind as the "works of the flesh," regarding the outputs of the Holy Spirit in our hearts, he described them as "the fruit of the Spirit," rather than "the works of the Spirit." Paul said that the works of the flesh are these: *"Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like" (Galatians 5:19-21).* These works are all from the flesh. In contrast, the fruit of the Holy Spirit is borne through God, and therefore it is not a work. As our Lord is the God who dwells in our hearts as the Holy Spirit, He makes us bear the fruit of the Spirit.

What I should point out clearly here is that anyone who has not been saved from all his sins can never bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. If a sinner, not a righteous person, tries to bear the fruit of the Spirit, he will fail inevitably, just as any tree other than an apple tree would fail to bear apples even if it were to try. Think about it. No tree can bear apples unless it's an apple tree. When a sinner who has not received the Holy Spirit tries to bear the fruit of the Spirit, it's like a thorn bush trying to bear apples.

In contrast, the righteous who have received the remission of their sins can bear the fruit of the Spirit, for the Holy Spirit now dwells in their hearts. Yet it is still possible even for the righteous to live according to their flesh. Even though we have received the remission of our sins, because we still have the flesh, it's true that

we sometimes follow the works of the flesh. Nevertheless, sinners can never bear any fruit of the Spirit.

What Does God Want from Us?

God wants us to bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit, and once we start bearing the fruit of the Spirit, He strengthens us more so that we may bear even more fruits.

First, God said that the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, and peace. By nature, love, joy, and peace are not found in mankind. True love is not found in mankind, but God alone. However, once we have experienced the love of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can practice this love of God and bear the fruit of the Spirit. This true love that God has given us is the Holy Spirit's fruit that God has bestowed upon us.

This love of God has made it possible for us to be saved from the sins of the world. I admonish you to reflect upon God's love from the depth of your hearts. In other words, rather than wondering what we should do on our own, let's first think about God's love. Were it not for the love of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would we have received the remission of our sins? How else could we have been saved from our sins but for the love of God?

It is this love of God that has saved you and me from all our sins. It's because God loved us so much that He saved us from sin, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, took upon all our sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross for us, and rose from the dead again in three days. Now Jesus Christ is sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father, and He also promised to return to this world again. The gospel of the water and

the Spirit is the greatest gift of salvation that He has bestowed freely to all who love God.

It is because God's love abides in our hearts that the remission of sin and the Holy Spirit have come into our hearts. To those who have been born again by believing in our Lord and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has given them the gift of the Holy Spirit to make them His people (Acts 2:38). God wants everyone to be saved and become His own people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The first fruit of the Holy Spirit is love. The love mentioned here is the love of Truth that has saved you and me from the sins of the world (2 Thessalonians 2:10). That's why God's love is called as a fruit of the Spirit. None other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the love of God. By clothing us in His love through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has saved us from all the sins of the world; through us, God wants to save the sinners of the world; and those who have reached salvation are now to bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

Joy in Our Hearts

The second fruit of the Holy Spirit is joy. Joy refers to the happiness of the heart. It is because of the love God has given us that our hearts are happy and rejoiced. We are sinless now, for our God has washed away all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What a joy is this? It's because God loved us first that He has saved us, and it's also because God has given us joy that our hearts can rejoice. Now that we have attained true joy, we are able to share this joy with everyone else.

We should not try to succeed in our lives of faith through some sort of carnal achievements.

This cannot be described as a successful life of faith. It is only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can lead our lives of faith successfully. The true life of faith is one that bears the fruit of the Holy Spirit by following the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The real life of faith is to share the joy of believing in the Truth that God loves us, has saved us from our sins, and given us joy and peace; that Jesus, God Himself, has broken down the wall of sin that had stood between God and us; and that we are no longer His enemies but rather His own children. When we live with our hearts meditating and trusting in the fact that God has given us peace, joy, and salvation, then the fruit of the Holy Spirit is born on its own. Our hearts will be overflowing with joy if we appreciate God's love in our lives.

We have to appreciate the gift that God has given us in our lives. None other than this is a fruit of the Holy Spirit. The Lord said, *"This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent" (John 6:29)*. Carrying out God's work is none other than to mediate on what God has done for us through Jesus Christ, to be thankful for it, and to believe in it in our lives. When we trust in the God-given grace and wholeheartedly appreciate it in our lives, we can reconcile the enemies of God with Him, and we can also live with joy in this desolate world, all because of God's gospel. Even though there is no joy in this world by nature, because of the joy that we have received from God, we can still share this joy with others for the rest of our lives. It's precisely because we are loved by God that we can share this love.

As I have already mentioned, those who have not received the remission of their sins have absolutely nothing to do with the fruit of the Holy Spirit. Even for those who have received

the remission of their sins, they can still be both spiritually and carnally minded, and so it's still possible for them to follow the works of the flesh. What are the works of the flesh? They are what please one's body, such as fornication, uncleanness, and lewdness. We the righteous may also follow such works of the flesh. However, we know what the works of our flesh are, and we do not seek these carnal works all the time.

It is the Holy Spirit's fruit for us the born-again to walk according to God's pleasure while living in this world, and this is a precious gift that God has given especially to us the righteous. To us, who have been born again of water and the Spirit, God has clothed us with His love, and bestowed us with joy, gladness, happiness, and peace. Through His Son, God has given us longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. We must remember that God has endured us for a long time and bestowed us with His grace so that the entire human race may be saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that God has given all these fruits of the Holy Spirit to those who have been saved by faith.

We remember clearly that God has indeed saved us by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's precisely because of God's love for us that we are rejoiced. We believe that He has saved us from all our sins and that we have received every blessing owing to His love. For those whose hearts cherish and believe in what God has done for all human beings, God has indeed endured them for a long period of time and saved them all.

God's Mercy Abiding in Our Hearts

The next fruits of the Holy Spirit are kindness, goodness, and faithfulness. This kindness refers to God's mercy for us. In human relationships, there are some people who deserve our mercy, while there are others who don't deserve our compassion at all. However, God's mercy is such that He has compassion even for the vilest of all, on whom no human being could ever have any pity.

What exactly, then, does this great mercy of God mean? It refers to the fact that God has compassion for those who absolutely do not deserve any compassion at all, the ingrates who have stood against Him. This is God's mercy. When we turned into God's enemies, God still loved us and gave up His Son freely for us, all in order to save us from sin (Romans 5:10).

The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have now received this love of mercy, and that is why they yearn for this mercy of God to descend on the other sinners as well. What the born-again Christians should do is to preach to everyone else the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that even the most wretched people with twisted minds may be remitted from all their sins. To lead even one's own enemies and persecutors to be saved from sin is God's kindness bestowed through the righteous. We are preaching to sinners to be saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit precisely because they will inevitably end up in hell if they continue to remain as sinners like this. It is such a desire to which the Holy Spirit inspires us all.

Goodness is another fruit of the Spirit that God has given us because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in. God did not treat us ill. On the contrary, God had compassion for us and treated us with His

goodness. That is why we are now bearing the fruit of the Holy Spirit in our lives. Since we have received everything good from God, we are able to bear the fruit of goodness through the love of God. It is from God that we have received the nine fruits of the Holy Spirit. We can bear these fruits by meditating on these gifts in our hearts. A cow has four stomachs, and it regurgitates the cud to chew it down again. Like this, it is a blessed life for us to also cherish all the nine fruits of the Holy Spirit, continue to ruminate on them, and thank Him for them. This is the very life that bears the fruit of the Spirit in abundance.

Like this, to live in God's love and all His blessings is to live bearing the fruit of the Spirit. We are also faithful to God because before us, Jesus Himself was faithful to God the Father to His death in order to save us from sin. Since we have received such a great love, it is only proper for us to be faithful to God.

That we the righteous have gentle spirits now is also because of God. Even though our natural character is simply nasty, we still abide in God's Church with one heart, something that would not have been possible were it not for the gentle hearts that God has given us. For us the born-again, there are times when we display a truly amazing gentleness that cannot be expected from any other human being. There are times when we marvel, "How could that man have become so gentle? It's so unlike him!" But, in hindsight, we realize that it's all because the Spirit of the Lord now dwells in our hearts that we have become so gentle.

By nature, every human being loves only the pleasures of his own flesh, and therefore he cannot help but seek after such carnal desires. Fundamentally speaking, there is no gentleness to mankind by nature. For those who have not

been born again and live only according to their flesh, their basic nature is such that they are satisfied only if they can get twice the revenge whenever someone else hurts them. When looked at the flesh of mankind alone, human beings are a brood of evildoers by their basic nature, and therefore fundamentally speaking, they have no self-control, nor any gentleness, nor any goodness. What does every religion of this world seek? It seeks idolatry and hypocrisy. It's because people have no goodness themselves that they have made up idols and religions, trying to seek after other supposed virtues.

Goodness refers to God's good intention. According to this goodness, God has already saved us from sin over 2,000 years ago through the water, the blood, and the Spirit. For those who believe in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit, God's Spirit comes into their hearts, makes them bear the fruit of the Spirit, and leads them to do God's work. In other words, even though they may be utterly ruthless and evil in their human nature, if they have the Holy Spirit in them, then the Spirit holds their hearts steadfast and makes them bear the fruit of goodness. When one receives the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, at the very same moment the Holy Spirit comes into his heart, the Spirit makes him good, disciplined, and gentle, and uses him as His instrument for God's work.

Although we often reveal rudeness from our carnal attributes, those of us who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have gentle spirits. We are incapable of hurting or ruining anyone else. On the contrary, we always think about what others might need and how we might be able to help them. Just as the Bible says, *"The wicked borrows and does not repay, But the righteous shows mercy and*

gives" (Psalm 37:21), we the born-again are a sharing people. When we don't have the material means, we share our hearts, and when this is not possible, we pray in faith, and we share the Truth with love.

We try to help others with the various gifts that we have received from God. When Peter came across a crippled man, he raised him back on his feet by faith, saying to him, *"Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk" (Acts 3:6).* "I have no money. I have no honor that you seek, nor anything else. But what I have is more precious, and it is the very love of salvation that God has given me. If you accept this love, you can also dust off your sins and rise up to walk on the righteous path like me." With this kind of faith, Peter raised the lame man by giving him what he had received from God.

We the born-again are also all evil in our flesh. However, once Jesus Christ comes into our hearts, the Holy Spirit makes us bear the fruit of the Spirit. The Holy Spirit makes us bear His nine fruits. We bear these nine fruits of the Spirit because He has given them to us. In His time, He makes us gentle, brings us joy and happiness, and put His Spirit with us thereby embracing us in His love. It is by this love that we come to live.

What does it mean for us to lead our lives of faith properly? It is to ruminate on what God has given us with our hearts, and to bear the God-given fruit of the Spirit in our lives. Just as it is written, *"Against such there is no law,"* we have no choice but to share with others the love of God that we have received. Since the righteous live by trusting in God's work with their hearts, they are more inclined toward the Spirit. Some of our works may not be completed to perfection,

but, even so, if we still are abiding in the love of Christ and following it, then this should be enough for us. Even if a certain work of God is not completed to our satisfaction as we had hoped for, if our love is really found in this work, then it is still good.

We must lead our lives of faith trusting in and following the grace of salvation with which God has clothed us. If we live ruminating on God's love with our hearts, if we live to share this love of God with our neighbors, and if we are loved by our brothers and sisters, then we can live a spiritual life of faith, a life that bears the fruit of the Spirit in abundance. All of us must live according to the Holy Spirit and abide in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ✉

Do Not Live for Vain Glory But Seek for the Glory of The Kingdom of God

< Galatians 5:16-26 >

"I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another."

Paul's Exhortation to the Saints

Once we look at Galatians, we can see that there were certain areas with which the Apostle Paul especially struggled. Influenced by the faith of circumcisionists, there were many in the

Galatian churches who were deceived by the false teaching that one had to believe in Jesus Christ as Savior and to receive circumcision to be saved. He suffered troubles because the gospel of the water and the Spirit could have been perverted by the circumcisionists who had been teaching that receiving physical circumcision was the right thing to do. The Apostle Paul put forth his efforts exhaustively to correct the faith of those misled. So, he warned the circumcisionists by saying, "Do not teach them as such. You will be cursed by God if you believe and witness thus."

If we look at the composition of the Galatian churches, we come to know that both Jews and Gentiles together believed in Jesus Christ as their Savior. The Jewish Christians still thought and believed that it was right to keep the Law even after accepting Jesus as their Savior, for they had kept it in mind that Jesus was also a Jew. Because they believed that they had to receive the circumcision in the flesh even after they believed in Jesus, they naturally taught that the Gentiles also had to receive physical circumcision just as the Jews. Their faith was a crucial factor in the mass corruption of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, their faith was a mixed nature. Because of their legalistic faith, a confusing and muddy gospel was inevitably created. We should remember once more why the gospel was corrupted.

The early churches had to suffer great confusion spiritually due to the circumcisionists. Thus, if we start reading from Galatians 5:16, the Apostle Paul wanted to tell the saints of the Galatian churches about what it meant to walk in the Holy Spirit. Paul said, *"I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are*

contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish" (Galatians 5:16-17). This speaks of whether we are going to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God or insist and follow the circumcision in the flesh. Of course, the saints in Galatia should have naturally believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the Lord. However, instead of believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the saints in Galatia came to advocate physical circumcision to avoid persecution from many Jewish Christians.

Therefore, for a saint to walk in the Holy Spirit is to believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow our Lord. On the other hand, to live after the flesh is to try to avoid persecution by receiving the circumcision in the flesh while rejecting the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

The righteous have the desire to serve and follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They want to be led by the Holy Spirit. But, at the same time, they have the desire to avoid persecution due to their faith in Jesus Christ and to live by following the lusts of the flesh. There are some born-again people who challenged God's love by following the greed of their flesh. Therefore, it is written, *"For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish."* Now, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should live their lives in accordance with the will of our Lord following the guidance of the Holy Spirit, in which God delights.

By Whom Is Your Life Ruled?

Paul said, *"But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law" (Galatians 5:18).* The Holy Spirit is in the hearts of the saints when they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Paul meant that those who have received the Holy Spirit by believing in this true gospel are no longer under the Law of God's wrath and free from the curse of God. We must know the fact that the Holy Spirit dwells within the hearts of the righteous and fulfills the will of our Lord only in full accordance with the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we must know the will of our Lord that urges us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world in accordance with the desire of the Holy Spirit.

Then, can we possibly lead a life worth living following after the holy gospel of the water and the Spirit and lead worthy lives? Yes, we are able. It is possible for us to lead a Spirit-filled life when we first receive our salvation by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Furthermore, the Apostle Paul has defined "the life of walking in the Holy Spirit" as follows. *"And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires" (Galatians 5:24).* That is, Paul asserted that the people belonging to Christ Jesus crucified all their emotions and greed by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is, for us to live after the Holy Spirit, we naturally must realize that our old selves have died and vanished for they already were crucified on the Cross along with Jesus Christ. And we have to realize that we have truly become new creatures because we have been brought back to new life by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. The Apostle Paul stated that we are able to live after the desire of

the Holy Spirit in our faith in Jesus Christ because Jesus Christ has revived our dead spirits by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Hence, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can trust that we have already been crucified with Jesus Christ as well as we have been resurrected.

The Apostle Paul said, *"Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another" (Galatians 5:26).*

There are those among us who live after the lusts of the flesh despite their faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Such people seek the glory of their own flesh, fighting and disputing among themselves. Paul did not want to live for the glory of his flesh, which is mere vanity. If we now possess a heart like that of the Apostle Paul, we are able to live Spirit-filled lives. Therefore, to continue to live such lives worth living, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now must always serve the righteousness of God by following the Holy Spirit.

Even if we have received the remission of all our sins through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must possess the faith of believing that we have died with Jesus Christ and been resurrected with Him. If we have such faith, we can always live with the help of the Holy Spirit for our passions and desires of the flesh had also been crucified with our flesh by faith.

However, reality is that there are people seeking the lusts of their flesh even among those who have received the remission of sin. Just as saints and servants within the churches in Galatia lived after the glory of their own flesh, there are many among the born-again Christians in this world who seek vain glory and greed for their flesh. All of these people live after the desires of their flesh. Hence, in the churches of Galatia,

there was a tendency among circumcised saints to say, "I am better than you, the uncircumcised." Also, by keeping the Sabbath holy, they believed their spirituality was at a higher level. What became a spiritual problem to these people was that they were not able to live with the will of the Holy Spirit because they were living after the lusts of their flesh.

For what do the self-proclaimed servants of God live? They live for the glory of their flesh instead of seeking the desire of the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a result, most Christians today are living in search of the glory of their flesh. Even we the born-again mistakenly seek after our own selfish satisfaction. Thus, if we the born-again Christians are not to seek vain glory, we must know and believe in our Lord that our old selves have died along with Jesus Christ and that we have also become new creations by uniting with Him through His resurrection. Now we must also realize that we have become God's possession in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and that we are able to do the works of God by being united with this true gospel in His Church.

We are able to give thanks to God because we have received the remission of our sins by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are weaklings unable to bear the works God has entrusted to us. Hence, we should not live our lives seeking for vain glories. Neither should we criticize our brothers and sisters. Who could we criticize when we are ourselves unable to carry out the works God has entrusted to us? If we lifted ourselves up in the flesh disregarding the works entrusted to us, what good would it do? Instead of quarreling because of the desires of our flesh, the righteous would want to get more works of God done. Those who live after the glory of the flesh in our lives cannot be

acknowledged for their faith in front of God. Now, we no longer have any reason to compete for glories in vain.

Now, we have to believe the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit before God. Furthermore, we must live in faith without forgetting that we have become new creations by dying and being resurrected with Jesus Christ. Because we have received the remission of sin by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been rewarded with the opportunities to serve God's gospel. When God entrusts certain parts of His works to us, we are able to do the works with thanksgiving. In doing His works, it is of no use to think, "I am better than that brother and worse than the worker."

All of us have become God's own people by our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Hence, we have all the same become children of God by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are all equal workers of God's righteousness, although we may have different areas in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We as the Lord's soldiers are servants of God doing His works to realize the will of God within His order. The predecessors of faith do not exist to boast their prestige or to brag their desires of the flesh. All that is left for us to decide is whether we are going to faithfully do the works of God while we are in this world.

Our Faith Must Be Like That of Paul

The Bible tells us, *"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law" (Galatians 5:22-23).* Since we have all received the remission of sin by our faith in Jesus Christ who came by the

water and the Spirit in our hearts, we must all likewise follow the Holy Spirit. To have such faith, everyone must die and be resurrected along with Jesus Christ by his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The souls of Christ's people have very pure faith. They truly believe that their old selves have died inside the gospel of the water and the Spirit and they live for the proclamation of the gospel. As a matter of fact, the righteous look strong and tough, but inside they are very meek. It is because the inner person of a born-again has died and been resurrected with Christ in his faith in the gospel of the water and the spirit regardless of how his outside might appear. Hence, his soul is as meek as a lamb through the Holy Spirit. As such, those who have died and have been resurrected along with Jesus Christ by faith obey the will of God even if they are not spiritually refined. The righteous do not boast their own righteousness.

Those who have received the remission of sin in their hearts by believing in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin. However, there are many among the born-again who have not yet united themselves with Jesus Christ's death and resurrection by faith. Such people have not found the guidance of the Holy Spirit, and hence are prone to leave the congregation of the righteous. All they are seeking in God's Church is any opportunity to raise their positions. Characteristics of such people are that they do not desire to grow strong inwardly before God, but instead they try to raise their positions and reveal their own righteousness outwardly. They do their best to succeed in their flesh. The Apostle Paul said about them that they seek fleshly glory in vain by envying each other.

Although we have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we don't have the faith that we have died and been brought back to new life along with Jesus, we are unable to be led by the Holy Spirit. Because Jesus took away all of our sins through His baptism, we also were crucified on the Cross when Jesus was crucified on the Cross. When the nails penetrated Jesus' two feet and hands, likewise our hands and feet were nailed as well. Hence, our old selves have died inside of Jesus Christ, and we have been resurrected along with Jesus Christ. Our Lord has revived us who were dead both in spirit and body by resurrecting us from the dead. We have to live before God with faith in this fact. All of us were born again as new creations before God. Now, believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not seek for the glory of their own flesh. They try to do the will of God and are joyful when His will is done. On the other hand, they are saddened when the will of God is not realized in this world.

We have to see the fruit of the Holy Spirit one by one inside the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written, *"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law" (Galatians 5:22-23).*

Dear fellow believers, do you know that God is love? God said that we would be full of joy, if we love one another and serve the righteousness of God. Thus, the born-again Christians are joyful in the gospel of the water and the Spirit when they meet one another. Joy means the joyfulness that comes from within Jesus Christ. Peace is reconciliation even with the enemy. Sometimes even the righteous who believe in the righteousness of God quarrel with one another. However, they still give their confidence to each

other within the Christ-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Moreover, believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit always endure all troubles to realize God's righteousness. They are able to endure because the Holy Spirit allows them. Our outward persons are quick in temper, but how about our inward persons? If the Holy Spirit does not show anger within our hearts, our outer persons are unable to become angry. I am able to endure hardships that I would have been unable to endure on my own in the past, because of the power of the Holy Spirit. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are unable to become angry because our inward persons are not angry despite the fact that our outward persons may become infuriated. Before we were born again through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we became angry whenever our outward person was infuriated. However, now the difference is that we are okay as long as our inward person is not angry.

For Whom Are We Living Our Lives?

The Holy Spirit is dwelling inside the hearts of those who have died and been resurrected with Jesus Christ. Those who have the Holy Spirit within them bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. We bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit not because we want to but because the Holy Spirit is within our hearts. There is no other requirement. The Holy Spirit resides within our hearts and persuades our thoughts and hearts so that we bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. Hence, the Apostle Paul said, *"If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another" (Galatians 5:25-*

26). Our Lord has told us the righteous not to fight one another to raise our own status and not to envy one another.

In fact, there is no better or worse among the righteous. No one rules above another. The only difference is how much work God has entrusted to each of us. We are pleased when we accomplish our appointed tasks, but that does not determine our status. Of course, there is order and certain positions within the church of God. Yet, they are just necessary for the purpose of unity. God has entrusted certain tasks to you just as He has appointed me to do others. All we need to do is to perform those tasks so as to realize God's will. Everyone does his part to do good together, as it is written, *"All things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose" (Romans 8:28)*. There is no other intention. No one even tries to rule over one another.

Dear fellow workers, can I rule over you and make you obey me? How could I ever make you servants of a man, when you surely are servants of God with entrusted tasks? I cannot ever do such a thing. Since we each have a task in serving our Lord, it is right for us to be faithful in it. This is how we work together for good before God. No one can rule over another person in God's Church. Because Satan is trying to lead some spiritually young believers to death by crumbling their faith, we the predecessors in faith sometimes have control over them not to be deceived by the Devil. Your tasks and my tasks are equally important before God. We are not in a hierarchical relationship of any sort. Our purpose is to realize God's righteousness by uniting together and doing each one's duty faithfully, and there is no other purpose. Those who live by the Holy Spirit do and follow the will of God before Him and in Christ. What else

could there be? There is nothing else.

After I first met the Lord, I came to recognize that there was none who was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When I first started to preach this gospel Truth with you, I also said to you, "There is no one in this world at this point who knows about and is sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As I have checked with the Christian world, there is certainly no theologian that knows and shares the gospel of the water and the Spirit." Still, I was hoping that there might be someone who was born again of water and the Spirit although this person may not be a theologian. I earnestly hope and say, "Maybe individually or in a small group, someone is sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit." However, at least through my research on the Internet, there was no one preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I was certain that there was not a single individual in this world sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, there can be some individuals who are preaching this true gospel, however what use is it if an individual just knows about the gospel of the water and the Spirit but does not share it with others?

Yet, my awareness of this fact became a very heavy burden to me. If someone else was sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I might relieve myself of this duty saying, "Even if I don't, someone else will." However, there has not been a single person after the Early Church Era that shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If no one shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have no choice but to perform that task ourselves. Hence, I realized that you and I have to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Not to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite knowing about it is to disobey God's will. Thus, you and I are

spreading this gospel. Is there anyone who preaches this Truth in Germany? Or, in England or in France? You might be reminded of the Eiffel Tower and the beautiful scenery of the riversides of the Seine when you hear the word "France." Still, there is no one aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit if you look inside the country.

Just like I felt the urgency to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world because I knew about it, you are doing the works of God because He has entrusted them to you. Hence, we are told not to seek vain glories. I do not think that there are any differences among all our workers within God's Church, whether they are preachers, their wives, staff workers, brothers, or sisters. Every servant of God that has an allotted task is precious. From pastors down to Sunday school children, I believe that God has entrusted specific tasks to each of us.

Our Lord said, *"For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more" (Luke 12:48).* The higher one should serve the lower one in God's Church. Thus, there is no one high or low among us. We merely are faithful to the assignments which God has entrusted to us. All of us aim to realize the will of God, and we are destined to live for this purpose before God. Hence, the leaders are no higher or lower than their lay believers. Also, ordained ministers are not in a higher position than evangelists and evangelists than brothers and sisters. To say someone is at certain higher status only indicates that he has more tasks appointed to him. That is true actually. Hence, there is no need to raise one's position. We only need to recognize that the works of God are all that matters and we must actually do them. This is what the Apostle Paul is talking about here.

The Two Desires inside a Saint

There are two hearts within our hearts; the heart of God and the heart of our flesh. These two are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish to. Still, if we are led by the Holy Spirit, we are no longer under the rule of the Law. If the Holy Spirit dwells within us, we can be led by God despite of our weaknesses because of the Holy Spirit. Although we may be insufficient from a human perspective, we can be led by the Holy Spirit if we recognize the leader and submit to the Word of God that he preaches. Those who are led by the Holy Spirit are not under the curse, but have died and been brought back to new life along with Jesus Christ.

We must know that you and I are God's own people and His servants. Also, we must be able to distinguish between the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Holy Spirit. We must know that the Lord told us to do His works after discerning the difference between the two.

Galatians 5:19-21 says, *"Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God."*

The works of the flesh is said to be obvious. Those without the Holy Spirit are quite apparent to do the works of the flesh. They live for lustful deeds, filthy deeds, and sensuality. Also, they serve something other than God, practice evil, make enemies, fight by divisively, envy and are angry, and are divided from the church of God

instead of being united with it. These are the works of the flesh. The works of the flesh originated from the disbelief in God and His Word.

What does our flesh love? It loves adultery, uncleanness, lust, evil deeds, making enemies, jealousy, disputes, forming groups, separation, heresy, drunkenness, and revelries. Today's Scripture passage said that the works of the flesh are obvious. Is not our life in the flesh commonly like that? Is it so or not? Of course it is thus.

However, what about the fruit of the Holy Spirit? These are love, joy, peace, long endurance, good deeds, loyalty, meekness, and self-control. These two are completely different. Now, the works of the flesh does evil deeds with our hearts, putting unclean thoughts into actions, and seeking only such things.

On the other hand, the fruit of the Holy Spirit encourages us to love, be joyful, be peaceful in our hearts, not making enemies, endure for a long time, and show benevolence to others. A very pure heart, a loyal heart, a meek heart, and a contained heart are the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

Because the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Holy Spirit are the results originating from two different kinds of faiths, they come out of different hearts. The fruit of the Holy Spirit comes from the faith in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the contrary, the works of the flesh are from the faith of untruth. The fruits of the flesh are the works of the flesh and evil deeds. Being divided, forming factions, establishing heresies, fighting, getting drunk, making enemies with God, stumbling others by trickeries, worshiping idols, serving other gods; all of these are works of the flesh. These are obviously different from the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

Of course, some born-again saints also could

fight each other, form factions in the church of God, make heresies, and get drunk. It is because they are following their flesh instead of the guidance of the Holy Spirit. If we truly have received the remission of sin, we should bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. However, aren't there a lot of people who follow the lusts of their flesh? God very much dislikes it when we follow the lusts of our flesh. At least, the born-again Christians who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior must be those who have died and been resurrected with Jesus Christ according to the Bible passage, *"Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires" (Galatians 5:24).* We must possess such faith. We should not just talk about that but die once and live once again, being united with Jesus Christ in our hearts.

There is a serious problem if we have not died and been resurrected being united with Jesus Christ. Those who have not died and been resurrected with Jesus Christ cannot bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. That is because they are unable to discern the guidance of the Holy Spirit despite the fact that the Holy Spirit is leading them from inside their hearts. We mistakenly think that we do good because our hearts are good. However, it is the Holy Spirit that gives the good heart inside of us. There is only the heart of the flesh that creates evil inside our hearts. But the Holy Spirit that creates the good heart has come and resides within our hearts because we have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I are beings fundamentally unable to create or possess good hearts. Because the Holy Spirit is with us, we serve our Lord, are faithful to God, do the works of God, and follow our Lord. Without the Holy Spirit, it would be impossible.

We Must Stay Away from a Vain Life

"Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another" (Galatians 5:26). We must take this Word into our hearts. Those who try to raise their status after being born again follow the desires of their flesh. These people are very wicked.

Dear fellow believers, think about this for a second. It is written in Proverbs 18:1, *"A man who isolates himself seeks his own desire; He rages against all wise judgment."* Currently, we are in God's Church, each doing their parts in serving the gospel. How precious is this gospel? If you were to oppose the church of God and leave it, would you be able to perform the works of the gospel that you are performing now? You would not be able to. There is not a single person who can serve the Lord apart from God's Church. There is not a single person who can be loyal to God apart from the Church. No matter how hard one tries to do, such is impossible. But for God's Church, you are unable to live for yourself and absolutely unable to serve the Lord.

Now, let's think about this once. Let's use conditional phrases for this thought. We are serving the Lord with the money we have earned working in the businesses that God's Church runs. But would it be possible for a saint to serve Him still through the same way, if the person were to leave the Church and serve the gospel by oneself? Would such a person be able to live properly for the Lord as his life purpose, bearing fruit of the Holy Spirit away from the church of God just like he did while in it? He would be unable to live thus. He would come up with such and such excuses not to live thus. He would not live as faithfully as he is living now in God's Church. He would not work as diligently as he does now.

Thus, it is a great blessing that we are serving each of our own parts in the church of God right now. Regardless of what our positions are, can anyone of us serve the Lord after leaving the Church? No one is able to serve Him away from His Church. Thus, we say that leaving the church of God is seeking for vain glories; glories of one's own flesh.

We must understand the heart of the Apostle Paul. "You say that we have to believe in Jesus Christ while observing the Sabbath day and the special months and seasons along with the circumcision within your legalistic faith. Did you think that I really would not know your intentions to raise yourselves within the Church? If you continue to act thus, you will be separated from the church of God as a result. Then, you won't be able to serve the Lord. That would be seeking for vain glories." That is precisely what the Apostle Paul is telling us.

We must realize that it is a great blessing to be inside the church of God. Although you may not listen carefully, it is a matter of fact that you won't be able to do good if you were to leave God's Church or be prohibited from attending the Church. It is impossible to do good outside of His Church. I am not threatening you. I know that I would not be able to do any good away from the Church. How can I do good away from God's Church? What can I do by myself? Even if I wanted to publish a book, someone has to type and print it for me to edit it into a book. Even when we hammer a nail into the wall, it is easier if someone is holding the nail for me. Works require cooperation, and to do it alone is that much harder. How much more is it true for something as important as serving the gospel? How could I bear the works of serving the gospel by myself? The heart of the flesh desires less and less work. However, the moment we leave the

church of God is the moment we stop doing the righteous works. We become paralyzed to do anything.

To be unable to do the righteous works after we have received the remission of sin is damnation. Genesis records that Cain wandered around the land away from God even after receiving a mark of protection from Him. Cain had no place to go and no purpose of life. He wondered around anywhere and everywhere as a wonderer, not being able to settle at one place. Furthermore, he trembled in fear that his enemies might kill him. We cannot but live the same life as Cain's if we were to leave God's Church to satisfy the lusts of our own flesh.

Dear fellow believers, we now come to understand what we should live for after we have been born again. We should not seek the vain glories first. We bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit—love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control—when we are led by the Holy Spirit and by our Lord, when we are with the Church, and when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we leave the Church and are not led by God, we follow instead adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, and revelries.

You and I become thus the very moment we leave the church of God. You must give thanks to God for the fact that you are now inside the Church. We must also give thanks for the fact that our Lord has delivered us, placed us within His Church, and entrusted us each tasks within the Church. Our faith grows when we are working for the Lord by faith while being thankful for those blessings from within our hearts. We do not perform our tasks because

someone tells us to do so. Instead we ask ourselves, "I was a person who could not help but do evil deeds throughout my entire life. How grateful am I that He made me able to live for others? Who would be able to do this except for God? Where would this be possible outside His Church?" We become perpetually thankful as such. You and I have to become people who know to be grateful by faith. Paul is telling us this very fact now.

The Apostle Paul suffered martyrdom after he wrote his epistles to each of the churches. That is, he righteously offered his head to keep his faith. During the Early Church when the Apostle Paul was working, idol worship was prevalent. The Roman emperor who ruled over Israel proclaimed himself as a god. He ordered people to serve him and believe him as if he was a god. But, there were people who disobeyed and did not believe in him. Those people were Christians who believed only in God. Christians who did not bow to the Roman emperor were considered as committing treason. Hence, the Roman emperor persecuted Christians and killed those who would not surrender until their last breath. Thus, the early church Christians suffered martyrdom. They would place the heads of Christians on a round platform to fix the position with a rock and behead them with an axe. As the head falls and rolls off, blood would pour out. This was the way the faithful Christians died. In 2 Timothy, the Apostle Paul says, *"I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith" (2 Timothy 4:7).* He knew that he would be executed soon. He really died as such.

These days, you and I serve this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Should we then seek for vain glories? Also, should we be jealous of each other and fight each other? You and I have to respect each other's appointed tasks, consider

each other as precious, and be thankful to each other. The fact that you do what I cannot and that I do what you cannot to cooperate in doing good and serving God is something we have to be thankful for. We are very thankful that we are coworkers to each other, who can walk together to the end.

Now, Let Us Live Our Lives Being United with Each Other and Giving Thanks to Our Lord

We have to live by faith that it is thankful and proper for us to be allowed as our Lord's servants. If we possess faith on top of such hearts, fights among ourselves naturally disappear. Time is too precious to waste on criticizing and blaming each other to become higher than the other. It is our blessing to preach the gospel throughout the world following together the desires of the Holy Spirit at these due times.

I am not telling you this to rule over you by any means. I don't and will not rule over you. The order of God's Church has just been established like this as we served our Lord together. God has appointed me as a leader because a shepherd is required to guide the sheep. The reason I get infuriated sometimes is because there are those who serve only their flesh and not the gospel. I believe that if the gospel is correct, we have to believe and share it to others. Then, it is only natural for me to claim it and fight heresies at the front.

As the Apostle Paul confessed that he is the worst of all sinners, you and I are also chiefs among sinners. Just as the Apostle Paul was thankful before God because He appointed him to do the duty of righteousness considering him

as faithful, I feel the same way. I do not want to rule over you but to work together on sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I wish that you know this.

I warn those who disregard serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit without being able to discern between spirit and flesh. I have fought so far with what is not the Truth. God lifted me up because I fought the good fight against untruth from when no one was on my side. That is how I am at my current position and not because I am any better than you are.

If we were to judge ourselves by how talented we were, our older brothers are much more talented than I am. If we were to judge by how tall we are, you are much taller than I am. If we were to judge by how much we weigh, there are many among you who weigh more than I do. Overall, there are many among you who are more talented than I am in the flesh. Still, those things are nothing before God because we do not do the works of God with our flesh. I am weak and deficient. Despite of that, God has appointed me with certain tasks. God has used me because I offered myself for the glory of God instead of seeking for vain glories.

I said that I would spread the gospel throughout the world through Christian literatures. Why? There is no surer way to spread the gospel throughout the world than this method. If a book is delivered to a country, it does not end just merely as a single volume book. A single volume does not merely share the gospel to a single person but to others around that person as well. If the person who received this book reads it and passes it on to a neighbor and that neighbor does the same, that one book will reach many people. Although the book might leave the hand of the original recipient, that person would share the gospel orally since

he would have received the remission of sin. That is why we are sharing the gospel through publications.

During the days of the Early Church, God has allowed people to become born again through the same method. That is how we have the Bible today. How would we have known the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if the Bible did not exist now? Would we have known Paul's words not to seek vain glories?

We believe in the Lord and serve Him together in front of God. I do this in front of you, and vice versa. When we know the heart of the Apostle Paul, we are able to bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit. In Galatians, today's Scripture passage gives the most central and the utmost message to us: "Seek the fruit of the Holy Spirit. Follow as the Holy Spirit leads you. If you follow the Holy Spirit as he leads you, you will not be under the Law. Do not seek vain glories but seek the glory of God. Live for the glory of God, and fulfill the good work of God in cooperation with each other. Do not possess a legalistic faith but rather true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Live as you seek the glory of God. Meet God as you are doing this." The Apostle Paul spoke as such.

We have to know these as we live the rest of our lives. We must live in true faith, restraining ourselves from seeking to be respected in the flesh and treating our fellow brothers and sisters as most precious. You and I have died and been resurrected by faith. You and I have to be thankful to the end for the works God has entrusted to us. Not only that but we have to be faithful to those appointed tasks. We have to meet God after we have returned all glories to God in our lives.

I believe that God will deliver the souls of many people from all their sins through us. ✉

CHAPTER 6

Share in All the Good Works of God

< Galatians 6:1-10 >

"Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For each one shall bear his own load. Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith."

Did you have a good dinner? This is the first time that we haven't held any sporting events while holding our revival meetings. Our ministers and I were so tired and exhausted that as soon as we went into our rooms, we collapsed and fell asleep. Perhaps we are all too stressed out and feel very tired in both body and spirit these days from having labored so hard to serve the gospel.

The Reason Why We Must Share in God's Good Work Is Clear

Galatians 6:6-7 say, *"Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap."* The Apostle Paul told us here that he who is taught the Word should share in all good things with him who teaches. I believe that if we lead our lives of faith with a clear understanding of the meaning of this passage, our lives of faith will be at ease and wonderful, like a boat sailing in a friendly breeze.

We must share in all good things with God's Church. First of all, we must share in the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is critically important for us to share our faith in the Lord and His works together with the Church. If God's servants or saints who have received the remission of their sins do not share in all good things with the Church, they may encounter many needless difficulties. Since God has commanded us to share in good things with His Church, we have to unite with God placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saves us from all our sins. The saints of Galatia did not do this, and that is why the Apostle Paul admonished them like this.

Those Who Tried to Become God's People by Receiving Physical Circumcision

The Apostle Paul said, *"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap" (Galatians 6:7).* In other words, if one believes on his own that he can

wholly become a descendant of Abraham only if he accepts both the gospel of the water and the Spirit and physical circumcision as well, then his faith itself is extremely wrong. God has saved us from all our sins through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, but despite this, if we were to create our own strange gospel and believe in it, then we would be committing a grave wrongdoing before God. The faith of the saints of Galatia could not be more wrong, for they tried to strengthen their faith and wholly become God's people by emulating the faith of the circumcisionists.

The believers in the churches of Galatia were not saved from their sins by receiving circumcision in their flesh. Therefore, the faith of the circumcisionists was an erroneous faith that utterly ignored the grace of God. God has saved us from all our sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we should wholeheartedly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is written the Word of God, and we should come before God by this faith. The problem in the churches of Galatia, however, was that there were some people who believed that they were saved from sin by a false faith of their own making, instead of believing in this genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The word "mock" in today's Scripture passage means "to laugh at, to despise or to disregard." In other words, God is saying here that those who try to become Christians by receiving physical circumcision are actually mocking and despising God with their own fake faith. Since their faith is placed in the salvation of their own making, they are in effect claiming that there is nothing God has done for them.

Whenever I have time, I think about world mission and other various works of God. All my heart is completely dedicated to the spreading of

the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even today, I had a discussion with fellow ministers on how we could better serve this beautiful gospel. There are several projects that I have been preparing and implementing together with God's Church to serve this God-given gospel. For you to participate in these projects together with me is to participate in the Great Commission and to follow the Lord. Rather than deciding to do something on your own, it's indispensable for you to reflect on what you can do to help God's Church to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to participate in its work by faith. It is when our hearts share in the faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the work of spreading the gospel will proceed rapidly.

As the Apostle Paul said, *"Share in all good things with him who teaches,"* all the principles of serving the gospel are contained in this passage. Paul also said, *"Imitate me, just as I also imitate Christ" (1 Corinthians 11:1).* Since Paul told us not to follow him in sinning, but to share in all good things, it's right for all of us to do so. Since the Apostle Paul's faith is upright, and it is right for us to serve the Lord like him, serving God's work with our hearts united with the Apostle Paul is to work with God. That is why the Apostle Paul told us, *"Share in all good things with him who teaches."* If we understand this Word and follow it, we will receive spiritual blessings.

The Apostle Paul made it clear that the righteous should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it, rebuking the fallacious faith of those who were advocating physical circumcision at that time. If the Apostle Paul told us to share in all good things, then in this age and time, what should you and I do? Our responsibility is simple: You and I should come before God with our hearts believing in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, and ruminating on this genuine gospel everyday, we should unite with the works of God's Church. If we decide on a certain issue after everyone's consultation, then all that remains for us to do is just pool all our resources and share in our work.

There are certain ventures that we are working on by faith in order to find the financial means necessary to spread the gospel. In some ways, they may seem like reckless projects, but these works are not for the fulfillment of any individual's ambition, but we are doing them to spread the gospel. So if all of us share in these works, we will surely taste God's blessings together. When we share in good works, we come to serve the Lord well and have stronger faith, and we will receive His blessings abundantly. If you don't participate in the works carried out by God's Church, and instead your mind veers off elsewhere thinking that God has entrusted to you something else, then you will not be able to serve the Lord any more.

In the past few years, a few people left us to go into the world after serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit with us. In reality, they left God's Church because they did not completely believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with us. Put differently, these people left denouncing God's Church precisely because they could not unite their hearts with the righteous owing to their unbelief in this genuine gospel.

In fact, if God's servants serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit at the forefront, then the saints are required to follow their leaders' footsteps by faith. Even so, do the leader servants insist on the saints to give offerings? No, they don't, and yet some people still found it hard to abide in God's Church. There is only one reason for this: They did not truthfully believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All that the

Church admonished them was to defend and spread their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

They wished God's Church would offer some venues to address their carnal needs, but we were singularly devoted to world mission, holding revival meetings every month, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit everyday, and living for the righteousness of God every moment. They left us because they were tired of this. Of course, this was in part due to the fact that they were led to temptation, but fundamentally speaking, those who left God's Church did so because they followed their own greed and refused to be with God's Church. It's because their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit was not established firm enough in their hearts that they left God's Church. They should have shared in all good things with the Church, listening to the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their ears and believing in it with their hearts, but they failed to do so, and that is why they left.

As we are gathered at this hour, should I preach invoking the words of such irrelevant philosophers as Socrates, Plato, Nietzsche, and Hegel? What use is it to hear such people's arguments for our lives of faith? We don't discuss the latest cultural trends or comment on the current events. All that we need to do is just preach in detail what the Word of God is actually saying to us, and share in God's good works. The problem, however, is that too many people fail to do this, and instead live their lives of faith in whatever way they deem fit—this is why they are to face their spiritual death.

The saints of the churches of Galatia were leading their lives of faith all on their own. Even though the Apostle Paul had never taught them so, Christians in Galatia had taken their faith and

the gospel on their own, and they believed in whatever way they chose. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"If anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed" (Galatians 1:9).*

What Is the Gospel Preached by the Apostle Paul?

There was a time when I had no idea what 'the gospel preached by the Apostle Paul' was all about. I thought, "In the Bible, there are the Gospel of Mark and the Gospel of Matthew, but what is the gospel that Paul preached? It's strange. Paul said, "If anyone preaches any gospel other than the gospel I preached, let him be accursed," but does this mean that there is another gospel apart from the gospel of the blood of the Cross? Was Paul so spiritual that the gospel he believed in was somewhat different?"

Before I was born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I did not know this true gospel, and I only believed in the blood of the Cross. However, after being born again, I finally came to understand that the gospel preached by Paul was none other than the gospel containing both the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

Whenever the Apostle Paul mentioned the gospel, he was clearly speaking of the gospel of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God was pleased when the saints believed in the gospel preached by Paul and united their hearts with Paul's endeavor to spread this gospel, praying, believing, and serving with Paul. If we have this faith, there is no problem.

However, the people of the churches of Galatia were following a gospel different from

the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They were leading their lives of faith based on a gospel of their own making. That is why they all ended up going astray when the circumcisionists came into the churches of Galatia, despite the fact the Apostle Paul had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them countless times in his effort to correct them.

Now, we must listen closely to the Apostle Paul's words, share in good works, and lead our lives of faith by having the same faith as that of Paul. Since God has told us to share in good works, if we want to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all that we have to do is share our efforts with God's work in whatever we do.

I am so glad that our ministers don't sit around idly only to copy off someone else's sermons when the hour of sermon comes. Our ministers work more than the saints. How wonderful is it that our ministers are serving the Lord at the forefront and sharing with the saints, that they desire to preach the gospel all over the world rather than seeking to nurture their individual churches, that they want to obey God's commandment and accept His will, that they are following the will of the Lord, and that they are spreading the gospel according to this will of God, not for their own private purposes? It's so wonderful that there is nothing to quarrel here, nor any reason to exalt ourselves. It is so good for us to be faithful to the task that each of us has been assigned, serving the Lord united with the Church. How wonderful are such lives of ours before God?

My fellow believers, we are doing God's work together. When the predecessors of faith obey and serve the will of the God first, then you should also pray for this work and labor together. To do so, you have to participate wholeheartedly

and share in God's work directly as well. That's because God has told us to share in good works. Don't we do every work for the spreading of the gospel, rather than for fulfilling our individual desires? Instead of saying just with our words, "I'll live for the Lord! Lord, I believe in You!" and then actually living only for ourselves, we should really believe with our hearts and actually offer ourselves to carry out God's work. The Apostle Paul was encouraging all the saints to do God's work together.

What, if anything, can ever be achieved by the pastors who are not born again even if they minister zealously, shouting out everyday, pounding on the pulpit, and extolling their congregation only to give more offerings? No matter how successfully they might minister for themselves, all that they are able to achieve in their lifetime is building a church chapel.

At God's Church, in contrast, those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit work together to spread the gospel all over the world. It's because this work is God's good work that all of us participate in it together. When we share in good works, all things work together to fulfill goodness and the gospel is spread. That is why we must lead our lives of faith together with the Church.

Uniting with God's Good Work Is to Live a Proper Life of Faith

While each of us must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit individually to receive the remission of sin, we have to unite with God's Church if we want to serve the Lord, obey His will, and lead a proper life of faith. Once we receive the remission of our sins, we must be

with God's Church. In other words, when we see how our predecessors of faith and the Church reach a certain decision and set the direction, then we should march forth together in union with them. The newly born again saints only have to follow those ahead of them. The right life of faith is lived by following what God's Church determines to be right, and by participating in its decisions. We must participate in God's good work wholeheartedly by faith. That is the secret to following the will of God. We will then be approved by God. For us to participate in good works is none other than to lead a proper life of faith.

Is a proper life of faith something that requires us to pray a lot individually, see visions individually, understand the Word individually, and bear witness to others individually? No, that is not the case. If God's Church sets its goal to preach the gospel all over the world according to His will, then we should also participate in God's work together, also setting our hearts to preach the gospel throughout the entire world. Those who have not received the Holy Spirit do not serve the Lord by their own will, but rather, as they believe in God and trust the Church, they come to participate in the works of the Church as a matter of course. So when I discuss gospel works with my fellow workers, I voice my opinion strongly, but when my coworkers are right, I agree with them also. I believe that above all, it is extremely important for us to be united with God's work.

We are now engaged in world evangelism. Our single-mindedness will carry out this work successfully and accelerate the ministry of spreading the gospel. The purpose for everything we do is the spreading of the gospel. Only if we work to raise financial resources can we share the bread of life with everyone all over the world

for free; otherwise, it will not be possible. For us to participate in God's good work in order to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit further is to lead our lives of faith successfully. It is very simple to lead a proper life of faith. When God's Church prays for its ministry, we should pray together, and if we can physically participate in its work, we should labor together. This is how to share in good works. Except for stealing, it's proper for us to share in all good works that God's Church is carrying on.

God commanded us to share in good things with those who teach His Word to us, and this is how to lead a proper life of faith. It doesn't take anything else to lead an upright life of faith before God. We cannot lead a proper life of faith alone, no matter how faithfully we devote ourselves to the work of God and how fervently we pray for it individually. If we participate in the work of God's Church to spread the gospel—that is, if we share in the good works that please God—then our faith will grow together.

The Secret to Spiritual Growth

Our hearts are rejoicing and happy when we participate in the works of God's Church. If we do so, even though we may get tired in the flesh, we are still rejoicing. In Luke chapter one, it is written that the baby in Elizabeth's womb leaped in joy when she heard the greeting of Mary who came to deliver the good news.

Like this, when we participate in the work of spreading the gospel, the Holy Spirit is also rejoicing in our hearts. My fellow believers, you probably didn't like it at first when you were told to go out to bear witness, but once you actually did this, you saw for yourselves how the Holy Spirit in you was rejoicing, and so your hearts

were also joyful. It is when we participate in God's good work that our faith in God grows strong. In fact, those who share in the good works that please God are leading a far better life of faith than those who only read God's Word while fasting and praying for three days.

The Apostle Paul said here, *"Share in all good things with him who teaches."* Then all that we have to do is also share in God's work. What is the motto for our Church? What is it written in our church bulletin? Our main motto is this: "Preach the gospel all over the world." The purpose of our ministry is the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the next two mottos are: "Boast about the Lord's inheritance," and "Persevere in hope." The Lord told us not to take pride in or be saddened by our own faith, but to boast about the Lord's gospel. Isn't it only a matter of course that we should proclaim the gospel all over the world, endure in patience, and have hope? So the proper life of faith is led when we preach the gospel throughout the world together with God's Church enduring in patience, and in hope.

Some of you may wonder, "How should I lead my life of faith? Why is it so hard and difficult for me to follow the Lord like this? Why am I so insufficient, when I am trying so hard everyday?" If you are facing such difficulties, that's because you have been trying to lead your life of faith only by yourself without uniting with God's Church. We must participate in God's work wholeheartedly. The Lord will then be rejoiced and He will work in this to fulfill His will.

Psalm 133:1-2 says, *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is*

For brethren to dwell together in unity!
It is like the precious oil upon the head,
Running down on the beard,

The beard of Aaron,
Running down on the edge of his garments."

God's blessings are bestowed upon all those who abide in His Church and participate in His good work. If God has spoken to the leader servant and blessed him, then His blessings flow down all the way to those who share with them. That is why God says, *"How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"* He is saying that such blessings await those who share together.

Therefore, all that we have to do is just share with God's Church. If God's Church devotes itself day and night to the proclamation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we should also devote ourselves to the gospel with the Church. Would God be pleased if we stop preaching the gospel all over the world and spread it only in Korea? No, He will not be pleased. Would the Lord be rejoiced if we did participate in what the Church is doing? No, He will not be rejoiced.

I treasure each and every worker of God. I believe that those among the saints who unite with God's Church wholeheartedly are also His workers. I cherish all of them. However, I don't cherish those who don't unite with God's Church. If someone comes to this meeting and hears me preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he just thinks, "I'm so tired of hearing the phrase 'the gospel of the water and the Spirit' so frequently," then I ask him to go to some other church that is more suitable to his taste. Every time I open my mouth, I only preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those among us who are looking for something else other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit should go somewhere else. Why? Because they are not united in participating in God's good work.

We are God's servants. The Lord has saved us from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So we are God's people who have received the remission of sin by believing in His Word, and participating in His work. We believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, share in good works with those preaching the Word of God, and abide by the God-spoken Word together. It's because the Lord said that He is rejoiced by our labor to spread the gospel all over the world that we have devoted our hearts to this mission. It's not our achievements that please the Lord, but the Lord is rejoiced to see us setting our goal and marching toward it according to the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

However, some pastors may say, "That's not my style of ministry. I've decided to first increase my congregation to 30,000, and then start spreading the gospel throughout the world." A certain pastor said that he would never plant a new church until his own congregation grew to 10,000. But, is this the will of God? No, he is just pursuing his own greedy dream.

What pleases the Lord is preaching the gospel. Those who have united with the Church having set their goal on the preaching of the gospel are the ones who are in union with the will of the Lord. Whether one's individual faith is strong or weak, everyone must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and reach his salvation. This is the most urgent thing for everyone to do. Then, he must participate in the works of God's Church. That's all that anyone has to do; if anyone does this, he will then succeed in his life of faith.

It Is Never Too Difficult for Us to Share in Good Things

Do I emphasize anything else other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you? I am very busy these days because I have launched a new business project. I spend almost all time on this venture. It's because we must support the spreading of the gospel that we continue to open new ventures to work together, and it's for this reason that both you and I alike are participating in God's good work.

Isn't it the case? Of course it is. It's not because we are somehow experts at certain tasks that we labor for the gospel, but it is because we want to participate in good works. We assess the good and the bad according to whether or not something is beneficial to the spreading of the gospel. We also decide every policy by this standard. You only have to believe that God's Church seeks to serve the gospel according to His will, and follow the steps of the leader servants. Our minds will then be all in peace. Since we are not asking anything else from each other, we are comfortable to approach each other.

There is just one thing that I want from you; I admonish you to believe that there is no other gospel besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone must receive the remission of sin by believing wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once we have been born again, we then need to serve the gospel by faith. God is pleased when we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world.

That is why I am asking you to participate in the Church's work to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is all I want from you. Since I am also a member of the Church, I share in its evangelical ministries, and so do you as you participate in them for this reason. For all of

our lives, there is no other purpose or goal but the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Our Goal Is Unchanging

From the very beginning until now, after more than a decade, we have never changed the purpose of our Church, and we will never change it, even if the heavens were to fall. So I say to everyone in all honesty: "The endeavor of our Church is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever shares this goal with us is our friend and our colleague." There is no other purpose for our lives but to proclaim the gospel. Whatever happens to us, we live for the glory of God, leading a life that's most fitting to the God-spoken Word, and abiding in the Church according to the purpose for which He has called us.

For you to join the leader servant of God is very simple. All that you have to do is just believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, pray for the work of preaching the gospel, and share in this work according to the ability and wisdom that God has given you. This is how to unite with your predecessors of faith.

Recently, God's Church purchased a building. We made this purchase because it would be beneficial to the gospel, not because of any other purpose. All the ministers consented to this purchase by faith. They all agreed to the purchase plan because it was aimed to serve the gospel more effectively. God told us to share in all good things, and so whatever we do, we do it for the benefit of the gospel.

Although a proper life of faith may seem difficult and complicated, it is actually very

simple and straightforward. Whatever benefits the gospel, we should participate in it. It's that simple. This is all that the Lord wants from us. Since the Lord told us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the only thing we have to do is really believe in it with our hearts. God commends those who are saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as good and faithful people. As God seeks to preach the gospel all over the world, He is admonishing us to participate in this endeavor, and if we do indeed share in this work, He will call us faithful and good.

There is nothing complicated to consider here, nor any reason to be conscious of what others might say. Since God has commanded to us to share in good things, it is only proper for us to obey our predecessors of faith and follow them, uniting with them by faith. This is how to lead a life of upright faith. Is it appropriate for us to ignore our predecessors of faith? No, it's inappropriate. If we ignore those who are ahead of us, we ourselves will also be ignored. It's precisely because God has commanded us to share in good things, and because preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world is a good thing, that when we see our predecessors' faith devoted to this work, we also take part in this endeavor.

My fellow believers, do you find it hard to carry on with your lives of faith? You probably are facing many difficulties. Yet in spite of this, rather than just thinking about your troubles, you should pick up your cross and look toward the Lord to follow Him. Are you alone in facing a hard time, or is everyone else also going through a tough time? Hardship falls on everyone. When you really think about it, you will see that no one is actually burden-free. When you are going through a hard time, it's easy for you to think,

"I'm the only one going through such hardships," but if you look around more carefully, you will see that everyone else is also going through some tough times.

Given the fact that we find rest only through faith, and that there is no one who is perfectly trouble-free in the flesh, everyone has many worries and anxieties. That is why God told us to bear one another's burden (Galatians 6:2). There is no reason to point fingers at one another. While each of us should take up his own burden, there still are times when we need to be supportive and uplifting to each other, acknowledge one another, and extend our helping hands to one another. Whether we are better or worse than anyone else, all of us must lead our lives of faith in this way.

There Was a Time When I, Too, Used to Struggle in Both Body and Spirit

Even for me, it's not because I find it effortlessly easy that I am working boldly before God. There is no one who walks boldly because it's so easy. I also have had too many troubles and problems that tied me down. There were so many obstacles that blocked me from going ahead that I have made up my mind to deliberately ignore them all and run in full speed toward the gospel.

God has allowed hardship to everyone. In other words, God permits trials, lest anyone would turn arrogant if he serves the gospel only with his own strength. When the Apostle Paul was suffering from an illness and he prayed earnestly to God three times to heal him, the Lord said to him, *"My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness" (2*

Corinthians 12:9). In other words, the Lord has permitted trials to each of our individual lives so that we may humble ourselves by realizing our insufficiencies.

That is why when the saints are going through a difficult time, their predecessors of faith should share fellowship with them, rebuking them if they need to be rebuked, but showing compassion if they need to be consoled. We should not condemn one another or despise each other, saying, "This guy is hopeless!" He who points his finger at someone else has ten times more faults.

And no matter how some workers might have shortcomings, if they share in our good works, then they are precious. What is a far more serious problem is for someone not to share in the good work within God's Church. If some saints are too proud to abide in God's Church and try to lead their lives of faith in their own way, then we need to rebuke them forcefully so that they may turn around. If, on the other hand, they abide in God's Church, then we should treasure them even if they are insufficient. That is the right guidance.

When God has told us to share in good things, could we ignore spiritual order in His Church? When the spiritual order is undermined, the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot be spread. That is why if you want to participate in good works, you have to share in the spiritual order established by God. You shouldn't simply give up because it's too hard, nor should you be too arrogant to say, "Look at me. I'm better than you," just because it's easy for you. Rather, whether you are insufficient or gifted in God's Church, you need to participate in the works that God has entrusted to you and serve the gospel together with your predecessors. It is the Lord's will for us to share in good things and seek the

benefit of the gospel no matter what; as such, there is no reason why we should give up the Lord's work when we feel we are not good enough, nor any reason why we should feel superior to anyone else. Although each of us has a different personality, what the Lord wants from all of us is to share in His good works in His order.

As a matter of fact, if only the gospel is served anyway and the Lord's will is fulfilled somehow, then we are still rejoicing even if our pride is demolished. Regardless of whether we are happy or sad, rejoicing or suffering, we must trust in the Lord, look toward Him, and run our race steadfastly. We have to trust that the Lord will solve all our problems, set our sight on Him, pray to Him, and just run our race by faith.

The Bible says, *"Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?" (Amos 3:3).* If we are united in the good works of God, then even when we are reunited after working far away from each other for a long time, we will still remain close to each other and be happy to do whatever contributes to fulfilling God's will. Even though our work is hard, we are still happy if we are united in our endeavor. When we are not united, on the other hand, our hearts are uncomfortable.

I feel uncomfortable to face someone who does not share in God's good works. God also feels uncomfortable with such a person. God will rebuke him asking, "Do you really care for Me? Do you want to live according to My will, or just yourself?" The Lord knows everything. He knows that we are insufficient. So there is nothing else that we can say but this: "Lord, I'm indeed insufficient. Still, You have saved me from my sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, made me one of Your people, and told me to carry out the work that pleases You and delights You. I will do my part in this work." We

have nothing else but these words to say. Leading a proper life of faith is not that complicated or difficult; all that we have to do is just live like this.

Once we participate in good works, we will see our spiritual growth as well as improvements in our physical lives. Knowledge and wisdom will also spring in our hearts, and we will put on the fullness of the Holy Spirit. It's because we share in good works that we see spiritual improvements; if we otherwise don't work together, then there is no blessing.

Just because you determine yourselves, "I'll make myself more spiritual," and read the Bible and pray the whole day, do you really become spiritual? You should participate in the work that pleases the Lord, pray together for the work of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, work together when you are asked to work, and fight together when a stand must be made. This is to share in good things. A man of faith wants earnestly to share in all good things. His faith will grow rapidly, and he will be also blessed in the flesh also. You have probably witnessed this and experienced it yourselves.

God blesses those who, after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, participate in good works and live by faith. If one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and participates in good works before God, this in itself is honoring God. If, on the other hand, anyone claims to serve the Lord faithfully, when he doesn't even believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit nor participates in good works, then he is only mocking God. God clearly said that no one should mock Him, but there still are such people. To mock God is to ridicule and scorn God. If someone who hasn't even united his heart to God's work says to Him, "I have lived for You like this," then he is only

making a mockery out of God and trying to deceive Him.

God also scorns such people. Since the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not to believe in this is to scoff at God. It is written, *"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap" (Galatians 6:7).* If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will be saved. And if we trust in God and participate in the good work of spreading the gospel, we will receive the blessings of faith, and we will be blessed in both body and spirit. You probably experienced this yourselves, how God actually blessed you when you participated in His good work. When someone wholeheartedly participates in the Lord's work by faith, God will fill all his insufficiencies in various ways and help him. We must actually share in good works. We shouldn't just pretend to participate. It's difficult for us to live entirely for the gospel if there still is too much dross of the flesh in our hearts. However, once we unite with the Church, then the dross is removed, and we can really taste joy and live by faith according to the Lord's will.

A certain minister once said to me, "I've had such and such problems, and I am just too weary to carry on with my ministry." But this is not something that should be said by anyone who participates in God's work. As Jesus said, *"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me" (Luke 9:23),* everyone is burdened. Where is anyone who has no burden? Whoever has no burden is someone who is not with the Lord. Everyone has his own burden.

It's also because we participate together in good works that we love and cherish one another. Although we are all different in our personalities, we are one in our hearts' desire to serve the

gospel, and therefore all of us can throw away even our own self-respect and personalities. As God says, *"Love will cover a multitude of sins" (1 Peter 4:8),* if we indeed are joined together in our endeavor to serve the gospel, then all our blemishes will be buried.

My fellow believers, is your life of faith easy or difficult to lead? Once you set your hearts to participate in God's good work placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's easy. However, if you do not set your minds and try to lead your lives of faith according to your circumstances in whatever style you prefer, then you will find it very hard to carry on with your lives of faith well. Would you rather lead this kind of life, a life of faith that is constantly struggling with hardship, where one problem solved is followed by yet another problem? If not, then you have to set your hearts firmly and run your race by faith.

You may think that you are the only one going through the toughest time, but is there really anyone who is not facing hardship as you are? No, everyone is struggling. I, too, am facing many difficulties. But then again, I really don't have any hardship. That's because I've entrusted all my difficulties to God. What can I do when there is nothing among my difficulties that I can take care of by myself? I face many difficulties precisely because I am powerless to solve them, but I still look toward the Lord and leave my problems at His feet. I then take my part in the work that pleases the Lord.

That's how we should all move forward. Being downtrodden does not solve any problem, and so rather than succumbing to self-pity, we should look toward the Lord and participate in the work that pleases the Lord. That is the blessed way. If we participate in God's work by faith, we can live by the strength coming from

the Lord, and He gives us the ability and blesses us to bear abundant fruits for His righteous work. To live by faith is to be blessed in both body and spirit. That is why we are so happy, living in His Church.

What happiness can be found in our hearts if we have not been born again? What else can make you so happy and content in this declining age? Unless you receive the remission of your sins, all that awaits you is more wrinkles in your faces. Even if you have received the remission of sin, life is equally lacking joy unless you have enough faith to participate in proclaiming the gospel. How can we be joyful when there is neither any purpose nor any hope? What joy is there if you don't serve the gospel? There is absolutely no joy whatsoever. It's because people can't find any joy at all that they spend their entire lifetime obsessed with something, trying to escape from their dry and meaningless lives. We the born-again, in contrast, are happy and rejoicing in our hearts, precisely because we are serving the gospel.

My fellow believers, are you weary? I, too, am weary. But, do you still believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I believe that you do. My hope is that you would be strengthened in this faith and share in the good work that proclaims the gospel of the water and the Sprit all over the world. Do you indeed share in this precious mission? If so, then you are blessed people. A proper life of faith is not constituted with just empty phrases. It is an actual life with real substance. For all your worries and anxieties to disappear, you must entrust them all to the Lord. When you lay down all your worries at the Lord's feet, He will tell you that He will take them all away. If we do what pleases the Lord, He will make all our lives prosper, and He will keep us all.

The longer we carry on with our lives of faith, the more our insufficient sides are revealed. I say this to you again that you have to ruminate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit whenever your insufficiencies are revealed. Just ruminate on this gospel in your hearts, and take part in God's good work. Then God will address all your shortcomings in the days to come. He will fix them for sure through someone, whoever he might be.

When a woman puts dry beans into a mortar to pound, some beans will inevitably fly off the mortar. She would then first pound the beans that are still in the mortar, and then gather together all the beans that went flying, put them in the mortar, and pound them again. Even then, some beans will still fly off again. In that case, the woman would put them back in the mortar and this time, instead of pounding, she would crush and grind them, so that they won't fly out again. How much would it hurt to be ground and crushed?

Like this, God wants to pound our egos to turn them into fine powder and make us into a new creature, and so if we keep flying off trying to retain our own way, we will ultimately be crushed in a grinding pain. Indeed, as the Lord is alive, He will at last grind all those who stubbornly refuse to be remade into good instruments for God's gospel. God never gives up until He fulfills everything as He has intended.

By any chance, is there anyone among you who is now suffering? Then, you have to recognize that God is refining you into a new instrument. If this is not achieved at first, our Lord will continue to refine you until you are finally made into His instrument. Why? Because He loves you. I, too, had many deficiencies as a servant of God, but I was shaped into who I am

now after being beaten, broken, and crushed by God. It may seem as though my heart would have been hardened if I were bruised so mercilessly, but God awakened me to realize, "God is doing this because He loves me, to encourage me to participate in His work." So, far from being hardened, the more trials I faced, the lower my heart was humbled. Eventually, I set my mind to conclude, "I rather be a doorkeeper at the Temple of Jehovah than live in any palace." And I came to believe that it was better to live a day in the Kingdom of God than a thousand years in this world.

Once my heart accepted that it was a blessing to serve the Lord, I felt so peaceful in my heart that from then on, the Lord's work became my work, and whatever was good for the Lord was good for me also. I'm now so happy to have a bold faith after many trials and hardships. But until I reached this point, I had been plagued with so many carnal thoughts arising in me, wondering, "What should I eat? What should I drink? The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. So I do have to preach this gospel. But how can I make a lot of money to purchase a big church building and preach the gospel at the same time?" However, the Lord overrode me so thoroughly that eventually, my heart came to confess, "Lord, even if You don't bless me, and even if You don't give me a big building, I'll be thankful if You would just allow me serve You." My heart was then at peace. But until this came about, my happiness and unhappiness all had depended on my own circumstances.

I believe that the Lord will work on you in the same way also, and so I leave you alone. If you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then I leave you in God's volition. Those who are not broken soon will be broken later. Even if you become a pastor, God will break

everything you have if necessary. Whether you are disciplined now or later, you will be disciplined eventually, and that is why I am leaving you alone under His care. It's far more difficult to be disciplined again when you are given more responsibility and yet have not been disciplined enough. So it is better to be trained according to appropriate times.

It is written, *"Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches" (Galatians 6:6)*. Although the Apostle Paul said this very simply here, this passage is an extremely important one. We have it all planned in our heads how we would serve God's gospel, but we don't have the strength to fulfill our plan. However, because our Lord told us to share in good things, and because we believe that the Lord will be with us, we once again find new strength to serve God's gospel. The ministry of spreading the gospel is also all yours. If God is with you, there is nothing to fear. I will share in His good work. I admonish you all to also share in this work.

The life of faith is simple. There is nothing to worry or fear. Instead of trying to carry out God's work in your own individual way, work together with your predecessors as instructed by God's Church. That is far more effective than toiling away on your own according to your own way.

If you carry on God's work independently and individually, then you would toil even more, and yet the work itself would hardly be accomplished. For how long can you successfully carry out God's work like this, relying on your own strength? Wouldn't you just toil away all alone, only to collapse and perish away?

We are strengthened only if we participate in God's good work together. No matter how strong

and determined anyone might be, if he tries to do God's work all by himself, he will end up a broken man long before achieving anything. If, however, we unite with one another in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we work together for God's good work, we will find the strength to fulfill all His work. Unless we work together, we are powerless.

I admonish you all to share in the Lord's good work. I believe that you will indeed do so. I pray to the Lord to bless all of you who share in His good work. ✉

We Ourselves Must Throw Away the Faith of Prayers Of Repentance Realizing That It Is Wrong

< Galatians 6:1-10 >

"Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For each one shall bear his own load. Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith."

I have dealt with some issues in Galatians so far, but to address the Book of Galatians more in-depth, I still need to give more sermons. It's because the Word in Galatians is that much abundant with spiritual lessons that must be dealt with.

The background that necessitating the Apostle Paul to write the Epistle to the Galatians was as follows: As there were some circumcisionists in the churches of Galatia who had come in from Judaism, they were confusing the faith of the believers in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"The gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ" (Galatians 1:11-12),* and he also described himself as *"an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead)" (Galatians 1:1).* The Apostle Paul made it clear that neither the gospel he had nor his apostleship came from man, but from God.

Paul confessed that he was crucified with Christ and resurrected with Him. He said, *"For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Galatians 3:27).* In other words, Paul's overall message was that it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that everyone receives spiritual baptism to die with Jesus Christ and be born again into a new life.

When we read the Book of Galatians, we need to know and understand the situation that the churches of Galatia were facing at that time, and grasp that Paul was speaking about the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists. Their mistaken, legalistic faith has been passed down to this present age, and the result of its evolution is none other than the faith of prayers of repentance. Strictly speaking, Christians in this age believe that they are washed from their sins through their own prayers of repentance, but Paul made it clear that this faith is also corrupt.

We have to realize here that the gospel preached by Paul is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, whoever wants to meet the

Savior Jesus Christ must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. It is when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are able to die with Jesus Christ and be brought back to life with Him. And those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can lead their lives of faith according to this gospel through their true faith.

While interpreting and preaching on the Book of Galatians, I was once again reminded of how we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received such tremendous spiritual blessings from God. Moreover, the Epistle to the Galatians is the Word of Truth that shows us that there is fallaciousness in the faith of today's Christians, who claim to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance. This Word was written originally to explain why the legalistic faith stemming from Judaism that had afflicted the Early Church believers was in error, but it also was aimed at exposing the fallacy of the doctrine of repentance that many Christians in this age believe in now.

It is an extremely important and critical ministry for us to spread the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit on the one hand, and to point out people's mistaken faith on the other. If God had not written the Book of Galatians, it would not have been possible today to realize how prayers of repentance constitute such a fallacious doctrine. Without the Book of Galatians, in other words, we would not have been able to successfully demonstrate that the doctrine claiming to wash away people's sins through prayers of repentance is inaccurate. In that case, we could not have led countless people to the upright faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Very fortunately, however, we do have the Word of Truth that

enables us to discern correctly what is right from what is wrong.

First of all, we must understand the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We will then realize that it is an utterly fallacious belief to think that people are washed from their sins by offering their own prayers of repentance. By drawing an example from the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists, the Apostle Paul is lucidly explaining to us the fallacies of prayers of repentance. How fortunate are we that the Apostle Paul is pinpointing the contradiction of prayers of repentance and explaining it to us? We, too, are now able to explain to today's Christians who adhere to the mistaken faith of prayers of repentance the errors of their faith. Since we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have now come to be able to prove the fallacy of the doctrine of prayers of repentance, it has now become a whole lot easier to spread this genuine gospel.

In the last chapter of Ecclesiastes, the Bible says, *"Of making many books there is no end, and much study is wearisome to the flesh" (Ecclesiastes 12:12).* That is indeed the case, for there is no end with our literature ministry. Once we have begun this ministry, we have to supply the next books in due time. Colloquial words can be quickly corrected if mistakes are made, and as long as people can understand each other, poor sentence construction is not such a huge problem in a conversation. In contrast, writing requires us to use formal language to ensure precise expression of the meaning we are trying to convey. Crude sentences can lead the readers to the distortion of the meaning. That's why writing is so arduous.

Nonetheless, such a literature ministry is still absolutely indispensable, and that is why we are

publishing our books. I have every confidence that the literature ministry is the most effective means of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we are so happy and grateful that God has entrusted this work to you and me. The literature ministry is very useful for us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So we can't be lazy at this work, and we thank God even more for entrusting us with this work.

An uncultivated land is called fallow land. Many weeds grow on fallow land. To resume cultivating a field that had lied fallow for several years, a farmer must plow the old soil first of all, and then remove weeds, shrubs, and thorns. If he sows seeds without doing this, then the seeds won't be able to put down roots because of the shrubs and thorns, and even if some seeds reach the ground and plant roots, they will eventually be crowded out by the shrubs and wither away.

Like this, if we want to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we cannot just sow the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the fields of people's hearts that are in ruin. That's because people's hearts are like fallow land, filled with many false doctrines, and so if the seed of life, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is just sowed on top of this land, it will all perish away, no matter how good it is. That is why, when we try to cultivate the realm of faith, we also must first pull out weed-like fallacious beliefs, and then sow the gospel seed of the water and the Spirit. We have carefully gone through this step, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world very methodically to this day.

Through the sermons on the Tabernacle, we have testified in great detail that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth. Like this, only when we explain in detail exactly how

the faith of today's Christians is wrong can they consent to our teachings and return to the right faith. Therefore, in each language of every nation and tribe, we must first explain from where their faith has gone astray, and we must prove the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, it is wise to point out the fallacies of their faith in detail. That's because while everyone may go astray in acts, no one should ever be go astray when it comes to faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

So I would like to make it clear here just how wrong the faith of today's Christians is, who try to receive the remission of their sins by offering prayers of repentance. And I also want to make it unmistakably clear that through their mistaken faith, they can never be remitted from their sins before God. Like the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists in the churches of Galatia who claimed that the saints could become God's people only if they were circumcised, today's belief that prayers of repentance are indispensable is also a fallacious belief. We must explain the fallacy of the doctrine of repentance to everyone, and on those who accept our explanation, we must plant the gospel seed of the water and the Spirit. Only then will the seed finally be sown properly, sprout, grow, and bear fruit. While it's hard when we are doing this work, when we look at the fruits of our labor, we cannot help but thank God.

When we read the Book of Galatians, we can understand the fundamental difference between the true gospel and the false gospels, and so it is very helpful to our lives of faith. Through the Book of Galatians, we have also made much progress in our faith. The Lord taught us to realize how the other gospels sprang into being. I believe that God has blessed His Church, and

that He has enabled you and me to discern the true gospel from the false ones and to guard against them.

There is an order to everything. When someone builds a house, he first lays down a firm foundation, and then works to lay bricks or raise pillars. Likewise, there is also an order when it comes to the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A gospel preacher should not just preach the gospel in whatever way he wants, but he must explain it step by step to ensure that everyone can fully understand. In other words, we have to change people's faith and hearts step by step in due time.

First of all, to do so we need to have sufficient knowledge of the Bible; secondly, we need to explain the gospel in appropriate terms suitable to our audience; thirdly, we need to teach them thoroughly in detailed biblical terms; and lastly, we need to wait for them to cast aside their fallacious faith by themselves and return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And with those who thus return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we should unite our hearts to share our common faith in the Truth with yet more people and lead them appropriately.

I am so happy that we are able to do these things. I am grateful that God has allowed us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world and that He has carried out such works through His Church.

Cure the Misbelievers from Their Mistaken Faith

Let us read Galatians 6:1 together: *"Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of*

gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted."

Here now, the Apostle Paul is bringing his letter to a close. Having correctly pointed out the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists, Paul is now concluding his letter with his words of admonishment once again imparted to the saints. Paul's closing words here are still mindful of the advocates of circumcision. That is why he said, *"If a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness" (Galatians 6:1).* When we deal with those who have fallen into mistaken beliefs, rather than seeking to drive them all out, we should also awaken them to their mistakes, teach them the Truth, and admonish them to believe properly.

Paul said, *"Considering yourself lest you also be tempted."* He said this because any of us can go astray. In fact, if God does not teach His Word through His Church, anyone's faith can go astray. Shortcomings of a saint, in and of themselves, cannot actually be the problem because they have all been resolved by the Lord Jesus. The biggest wrongdoing before God is to corrupt His Word and spread fallacious beliefs.

As a matter of fact, if anyone interprets God's Word without realizing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he may add his own thoughts to the Word of God and misinterpret it based on his mistaken knowledge. That's why Christian sinners are prone to teach the Word fallaciously. This will be more than enough to corrupt the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, God did not want to leave such people alone. So, having raised men of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and appointing them as His servants in His Church, God is now guarding the gospel of Truth from corruption. That is how God ensures that His Church marches on the

spiritually correct path, and inspires it to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly to everyone.

As the Apostle Paul said, *"Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ" (Galatians 6:2),* we must bear each other's burdens. If we have done something wrong, we must correct each other, and we must fulfill the law of Christ by uniting with one another. To do so, we must share the true fellowship of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to help many souls to be saved from their sins, and these souls in turn must preach the gospel to yet more people, so that everyone in this world may be saved. When Paul told us to bear one another's burdens, he meant that we should bear one another's burdens in serving the gospel. In other words, he was telling us to share each other's burdens in leading the saints properly, so that we may enable many to receive the remission of sin, and to avoid discord in God's Church.

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 6:3, *"If anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself."* Put differently, if anyone thinks that he is fully matured spiritually, when in fact nothing of spiritual faith is reached, then he is deceiving himself.

The notion during the Early Church period that people can somehow become God's people by receiving circumcision from the circumcisionists is complete nonsense. The Apostle Paul said clearly, *"For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Galatians 3:27).* Compared to Paul's faith, the faith of the advocates of physical circumcision is indeed nothing. For Abraham also, it was not by receiving physical circumcision that God approved his faith. It's because of his faith, as it is written, "Abraham believed in the Lord, and

He accounted it to him for righteousness" (Genesis 15:6).

When we believe in God's gospel Word, we attain the clear evidence of becoming God's people, and that is none other than spiritual circumcision. When God told Abraham to be circumcised, this may be interpreted as physical circumcision, but God was actually speaking of spiritual circumcision. Spiritual circumcision is to cut off our hearts' sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. That is the real faith of spiritual circumcision. As such, we should realize that the belief that we must be physically circumcised to become God's people apart from believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a corrupted belief, and the belief prevailing in this age that the remission of sin is received by offering prayers of repentance is also corrupt.

Therefore, if you think that you have become righteous, even as you have not become anything at all, then you must now once again accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit innocently, and be completely born again in this genuine gospel. Placing your faith in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, you must pass all your sins to Jesus Christ and be resurrected with Him. We all must die with Jesus Christ by faith and rise from the dead again in order to truly become God's people.

Today's Christians have the misconceived notion that they have been saved just by believing in Jesus Christ's blood on the Cross alone, and they also believe that the sins they have committed after being saved can be remitted away by offering prayers of repentance. This is a huge problem. Do their sins really disappear, just because they offer prayers of repentance? Their consciences can only say no.

Yet even so, they still believe like this, and therefore this is a self-deceiving, false faith. They must now throw away such beliefs by themselves. This kind of faith will not make them righteous.

The faith that relies only on the precious blood of the Cross is inevitably accompanied by the false doctrine of repentance, which claims that one must be washed from his sins by offering prayers of repentance. That is because if one believes only in Jesus' precious blood, he has no choice but to try to wash away his sins by himself all in vain, for he cannot comprehend the power of the baptism of Jesus that takes away all his sins, and therefore he has never passed them onto Jesus. If you can't believe that your sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized by John the Baptist, then it is forever impossible for you to receive the remission of your sins. And this will lead you to offer prayers of repentance everyday, trying to wash away your sins. Furthermore, you will come to also believe in the false Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification that claims one is sanctified day after day and completely transformed at his death. In contrast, however, if you understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will realize, "Oh, all my sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized by John the Baptist!"

You need to know why today's Christianity has been so darkened. All this is because to this day virtually all Christians have believed only in the blood of the Cross and lived by the mistaken faith that their personal sins are washed away through their own prayers of repentance. The spirituality of today's Christianity is getting darker and darker because they have misconceived and misbelieved that they are gradually sanctified by trying to live a godly life, and that they will thus go and stand before God

in a sinless state in both body and spirit. There is no way that people can actually realize this. Such people's faith is a failed faith that cannot accomplish anything. Such a faith is one that God cannot approve.

To believe in a doctrine of man's own making, instead of believing in this Truth, that God has saved sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is a faith that can never save anyone from sin. It is precisely because today's Christianity adheres to its own man-made faith that despite the many sprawling church buildings and increasing membership, it is not only completely devoid of any spiritual power, but is constantly criticized by society. That is why even in Christian countries, Christianity is unable to exercise any influence over the declining societies. Christianity is capable of neither changing society nor changing people's hearts. At most, it exercises political influence based on its large size of membership. Take a look for yourselves. Aren't the acts of Christians and non-Christians the same? It's because Christians believe in something else other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit that their faith is incapable of exercising any power in their actual lives, and that is why the age of darkness perpetuates.

Today's Christians who believe only in the blood of the Cross and are relying on their own prayers of repentance must realize that they are nothing, and even now, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All those who believe that they have received the remission of their sins by offering prayers of repentance have not seen in themselves any spiritual changes at all to this day. If you have believed only in the blood of the Cross so far, you have to realize that you have not received the remission of sin and failed to achieve anything at all. And you must believe in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thus reach your true salvation from all sins. We must be able to discern the true gospel from the false ones.

Let us turn to Galatians 6:4-5. *"Let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For each one shall bear his own load."* When we consider ourselves before God, each of us needs to examine his own work. "Have I truly received the remission of my sins from God? Did all my sins really pass onto Jesus Christ when He was baptized by John the Baptist? Did I pass my sins to Jesus through my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?" When one considers these questions, if he has indeed been saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, not in someone else. And as Paul also told us here, "*Each one shall bear his own load,"* one's salvation from sin should also be received by each, and God's work should also be carried by each. After all, is there anyone else who would believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit on your behalf? No, there is none!

Even though the Bible makes it clear that prayers of repentance are, few actually realize this properly and turn around from their corrupted way. If someone knows that he cannot receive the remission of his sins through his own prayers of repentance, and yet despite this he himself does not throw away his misplaced faith in prayers of repentance, then he will remain unable to be remitted from his sins until the end, for he does not understand the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Even though many people try to understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they still do not cast aside their existing mistaken knowledge, and that is why they cannot reach true salvation. Although you

may be able to say to others that you have been saved from sin, many of you would not be able to say the same to yourselves. A sinner's conscience condemns his soul constantly, accusing, "You are still a sinner," and therefore he is incapable of having any rejoicing in himself.

That is why Christians all over the world must turn around from the mistaken belief that they are washed from their sins by offering prayers of repentance. They must turn to the right place, so that they may have rejoicing in themselves. So they must be able to say, "I may not know much, but at least I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real gospel, and all other gospels besides this gospel are false gospels."

Anyone who has been born again must know and believe as follows: "Everyone who preaches anything other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is compromised! Only this gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. Even though my acts are insufficient, at least I believe in this, and so I can take pride in Jesus Christ." The people of faith, in other words, must be able to boast to themselves about their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God's gift, and the faith of salvation that God has given them. We ourselves must believe, "The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Word of Truth and a precious gift," and we must have the faith that enables us to take pride in this gospel.

Do you believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth? Are you now sure that the doctrine espousing prayers of repentance as a conduit to the remission of sin is wrong? Do you realize clearly the fallacy of the belief that the remission of sin is received only through the blood of the Cross? You have to reach a clear understanding of these facts. We have to know

that the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in is the real Truth, but we also have to know the reason why we say prayers of repentance are wrong. Frustrated by the circumcisionists' claim that one could be saved by physical circumcision, the Apostle Paul said that they would all go to hell. In this age also, God's servants are also saying out of their frustration, "You will be cursed to hell if you believe in prayers of repentance."

When I see Christians, I realize just how empty their hearts are. As God said, *"The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep" (Genesis 1:2),* Christians today indeed have no faith. For those who believe that their sins are blotted out through prayers of repentance, their hearts have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore without the gospel of Truth, it is inevitable for their hearts to be nearly empty.

Like them, there was a time when my heart also sighed in emptiness. But since lamentation alone could not achieve anything, I looked for the Truth that could fill my void. In the end, I encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the Word of God, and when I believed in this Truth, all my heart's emptiness disappeared completely. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that everyone must find while living in this world.

Today, most Christians are leading their lives of faith in emptiness and in vain, for there is sin in their hearts. A while ago, there was a talented gospel singer. I once saw him on TV praising, and the lyrics of his praise were simply wonderful. But not long ago, I heard the tragic news that he committed suicide. Even though he had spoken about salvation to others and sang beautiful praises, the Truth of real salvation was not in his heart. He killed himself because his

heart was void. Those whose hearts do not have the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit can never fill this emptiness with anything else.

All of us must believe, in each of our hearts, that Jesus Christ is our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must believe that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of real salvation that God has given to us all. Therefore, we must have the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must also have faith in this genuine gospel.

Take a look. Today's faith in the blood of the Cross alone ultimately rejects the Truth of the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. Didn't the doctrine of repentance, which people today rely on, come from this faith that's placed only in the blood of the Cross? Furthermore, didn't the Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification also stem from the faith of believing in the blood of the Cross alone? Can we find any proper faith from the hearts of those who believe only in the blood of the Cross? We can find another nonsensical doctrine, namely the Doctrine of Unconditional Election, from their hearts: Many theologians and pastors devotedly adhere to Calvin's so-called "Doctrine of Unconditional Election," which espouses that God chose some unconditionally while he did not choose others. Does such a doctrine make any sense? Is God such an unjust God?

If you put on the first button wrong, then you are bound to put on all the remaining buttons incorrectly. You have to realize that if you just believe in Jesus without knowing the fallacies of today's Christian doctrines, then your faith is only grasping for air, and you will lead a completely useless life of faith for your entire lifetime only to be cast into hell in the end.

Martin Luther triggered the Reformation by

bluntly criticizing the Catholic Church's claim that people could be washed from sin if they bought indulgence. All that Luther did, however, was just pointing out certain mistakes of the church which he belonged at the time, not by advocating the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Literally, he was only the starting point of a "religious reformation" and not a "reformation of faith itself." If he had realized that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, and if he had launched a "reformation of faith" in its true sense, Christianity would not have remained only as one of the religions of the world as it is now. So although the Reformation was carried out in many countries subsequent to the sixteenth century, there were no people of true faith who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

A lifeless church is inevitably destined to be institutionalized and secularized. See for yourself. Aren't Protestant clergymen increasingly clothing themselves like priests nowadays, following the Catholic Church's dress code? Even worse, I heard that there are some denominations that emphasize the ritual of Holy Communion so much that it is performed at every worship service, and that some of them actually believe in the Doctrine of Transubstantiation advocated by the Catholic Church. All these are fake beliefs. And they are the evidence of the fact that the Reformation has achieved nothing.

Jesus said in John 6:55, *"For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed."* Our Lord described His body as our bread of life. That's because through the baptism of John the Baptist, Jesus took all the sins of the world upon His body once and for all, died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby become our Savior. It's because the Lord blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit

that He described His body as the bread of true life. As such, the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, which teaches that the wafer actually turns into the flesh of Jesus when the priest blesses it, and that people can obtain the bread of life when they eat this wafer, is wrong. Although we eat the bread and drink the wine in communion, this does not mean that the bread of life is obtained through the acts of this ritual.

When Jesus' disciples asked Him, "What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?" the Lord said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent" (John 6:28-29). To believe in what was fulfilled by Jesus whom the Father sent is to do the work of God the Father. Who is Him whom God the Father sent? He is none other than Jesus Christ. What did Jesus Christ do when He came to this earth? He was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His precious blood on the Cross to die, rose from the dead again, and has thus saved us completely. To believe that Jesus Christ took upon our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, that He died on the Cross while shouldering the sins of the world, and that He has thereby saved you and me is none other than doing God's work. The first requirement is that we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your hearts, then you will have something to be proud of in each of your hearts. However, if you don't believe, then you will have nothing to be proud of. That is why each of us must bear his burden of faith. Each on his own must know and believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's because you are unable to discern false doctrines or the words of frauds that God has established His servants and through them taught you why these

things are untrue. Nonetheless, it is still your responsibility to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You Must Be with the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The Apostle Paul said the following in Galatians 6:6. *"Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches."* When those who teach the Word of God believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach this gospel to you, then you must also unite your hearts with those who lead you. If those who are taught do not follow the faith of their spiritual fathers who teach them, then they cannot share in good things.

It is clearly not the case that we are to become God's children by receiving physical circumcision. The Galatian saints had to throw away their belief in such a false doctrine. You, too, need to realize, "So it's a wrong faith to believe that the remission of sin is received through prayers of repentance." And in your hearts, you must hold steadfast to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. If you say, "But I don't think so," and reject the God-given Truth, then you will be cast into the fire of hell. Heaven and hell depend on your choice.

We must acknowledge that God has established His servants inside the Church, and follow them by faith. A true leader is someone who preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while someone who does not preach this gospel is no more than a wage earner. I admonish you all to realize that the leaders who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit are God's servants who are appointed by God Himself. Do you believe this? No matter how insufficient I

might be, it is God who has raised me to stand before you. It's not because I am wise, but it is because God has given me the gospel of the water and the Spirit prior to you that I am doing His work, and it is God who has raised me as a leader to preach His Word.

If I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it, you need to recognize me as your leader and trust in me. And when I, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach to you, say, "Prayers of repentance are corrupt. You must throw them away," you then have to understand so and believe so. That is a truly upright faith. The Apostle Paul, a leader of the Early Church, preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but some people rejected his teachings by claiming that they could become God's people if they were physically circumcised. Was their faith the right faith? No, Paul rebuked such people for their fallacy.

The Apostle Paul said, *"Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches."* What, then, are the good things that those who teach the Word have? They are to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, reject the false doctrines, and follow the will of God despite our insufficiencies. We must share in these things together. While we obviously shouldn't share in the bad things that the church leaders have, we should share in the good things. This is only too self-evident, yet there are many who can't do this. Many people believe each on his own, rather than emulating their leaders in God's Church. But does faith grow in this way? No, it doesn't.

Why do students go to school? If a student wants to study all on his own without listening to his teacher, what's the point of going to school? It would be better for him to just go to the library and study all by himself. The reason why there

are teachers is so that those who learnt first would lead the students as their guides. Once a student is led by a teacher, he can understand more easily, and once he learns once, he can, from then on, do it by himself.

Just as teachers are needed at school, in God's Church, God's servants are needed. Without such leaders, spiritual death will come. Without the leaders, the congregation will be spiritually deceived, and exploited by the wolf-like false prophets, they will be robbed of everything they have, in both body and spirit. Therefore, it is good to abide in God's Church together with those who teach His Word. From the adult group to the Sunday school, women's fellowship, and youth gatherings, there must be a leader to guide them. Each church must also have a leader. That's because without a leader, the flock will perish away in no time.

It's good that we have the state and government. Think about what would happen in anarchy. Without the government, our society would not have any order, degenerating into the state of nature ruled by the law of the jungle. That's why Plato said that even a bad government was better than no government. A nation has its people, and there must be a leader to guide this nation. Just as a president or a prime minister should keep the duties of his office by maintaining social order and guaranteeing the welfare of his people, so must God's Church have a leader to maintain its spiritual order.

If the members of God's Church do not recognize their leaders who guide and protect them, they are no different from spiritual orphans. God's blessings cannot be bestowed on such people. I am not saying this just to remind you of my position as your leader, but I am explaining a simple principle of faith: When it

comes to leading the life of faith in God's Church, while you should have God in your hearts, there must also be a leader appointed by God for your faith to grow. I have every confidence to say that without a leader in your hearts, your faith will never grow.

My fellow believers, do you find it hard to trust the leaders of God's Church? Are you thinking of bringing them down someday, so that you may take up their positions? In my country, South Korea, the opposition party could not bring itself to concede to the electoral results of the last presidential election, and having planned to bring down the president all along, last year, it took advantage of a flimsy ground and ended up triggering an unprecedented constitutional crisis by voting to impeach the president. In God's Church also, if you cannot recognize your leaders, you are bound to plot to bring them down someday to take up their positions for yourselves. Such thoughts stand against God.

Here in today's Scripture passage, it is said that those who are taught should share in all good things with those who teach. God told us here to share in all good things, not in bad things. What, then, are the good things that the leader has? First of all, faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a good thing. What would happen if I, though believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, also believe in something else? You would inevitably end up believing as I do. That is why the Apostle Paul said that he considered as rubbish all the secular philosophy and knowledge that he had learnt in the world before he was born again (Philippians 3:8). Likewise, when Christians who had believed wrong come to know the Truth and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they must throw away all the doctrines of Christianity as rubbish.

If you recognize and trust me as your leader, who believes in and preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you are blessed. You are sharing in good things with someone who teaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the other hand, if you don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and if you don't trust your leader and doubt him, then you can't share in all good works.

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 6:7, *"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap."* My fellow believers, you must not deceive your own faith. You have to examine to see if you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or instead some other gospel, making sure not to deceive yourselves. Paul said here that God is not mocked. This means that God is not someone who should be scorned. God says, "If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have been saved, and you are then My children." If you believe in the gospel of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and say to God, "Father," then God will approve you as His children, saying, "Yes, I am your Father."

In contrast, however, if someone says, "God, my Father," even as he doesn't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then God will say, "Are you mocking Me? You are taking My name in vain!" That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"Don't deceive yourselves. God is not to be mocked."* God is indeed not to be ridiculed.

Paul went on to say in Galatians 6:8, *"For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life."*

What is it that we sow? It's faith that we should sow. What kind of faith should we sow? It's faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we should sow. In another way, this also

means that we should not sow man-made doctrines in our hearts. The Bible made it clear here that those who believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit reap everlasting life, while those who sow something else for their flesh reap corruption.

The Apostle Paul is now admonishing the circumcisionists not to deceive themselves. Do you believe that you will become God's people if you are circumcised? Just as this is not true, God is saying to those who believe in their own prayers of repentance not to deceive themselves. Sin does not disappear just because one offers prayers of repentance. Christians think that anyone who does not offer prayers of repentance is a heretic, but they themselves know better than anyone else that their sins are not blotted out no matter how fervently they offer prayers of repentance.

It's only because they don't have any alternative to solve the problem of their sins that they offer prayers of repentance. They need prayers of repentance precisely because they believe only in the blood of the Cross; if they believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, why would they need to offer prayers of repentance? Such prayers would be needless, for they would have passed all their sins onto Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those who believe only in the blood of the Cross are deceiving themselves and mocking God. Of course, God is not really mocked even if people try to mock Him. But if someone deceives his own faith and calls God as his Father while he still has sin in his heart, then he is ridiculing God. For anyone who has sin in his heart to call God, "Father," is akin to saying, "God, You are the Father of someone who is bound to hell." It is also to say, "You are incompetent, not even able

to blot out my sins." Would God answer the calling of such a person? No, of course not. As such, we must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and become God's real children. It is only when we become God's true children that we can finally call Him as our Father and glorify Him, instead of mocking Him.

One Reaps Whatever He Sows

If anyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he will reach his salvation, attain everlasting life, become God's child, and receive His abundant blessings. In contrast, if he believes only in the blood of the Cross instead of this gospel of Truth, and offers prayers of repentance, then he will be cursed to fall into destruction and be cast into hell. One reaps what he sows.

So what, then, should we sow? We should believe together with God's servants, exactly according to how they believe in and preach the Word of God as it is. Only then may we receive the same blessings.

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 6:9-10, *"Let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith."*

My fellow believers, if we carry out the work of the gospel united by faith, countless people will be saved. When we think about how there will be many people all over the world coming to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are indeed tireless.

And we must treat the people of faith well. Those who reject the gospel, deceive God and themselves, and advocate false doctrines are not

the ones whom we should treat with kindness, but it is those who faithfully follow the Lord whom we should treasure. Let us, then, all serve the Lord obeying the spiritual order established by God, and emulating our leaders and our predecessors of faith. ✉

Let Us Serve God Bearing One Another's Burden

< Galatians 6:1-10 >

"Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For each one shall bear his own load. Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith."

Today's Scripture passage says that if a brother's trespass is revealed, we should restore such people in a spirit of gentleness, and examine ourselves. We must first examine our own faith.

In the Christian churches without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there usually is a set of rules called "Church Discipline." At such churches, when a member or an officer commits a sin, a tribunal is opened and disciplinary reprimands are issued. So according to the

gravity of the offense, in the case of church officers, reprimands such as suspension from office, dismissal, deposition, and expulsion are issued, and in the case of laymen, such censures as admonition, rebuke, suspension from Communion, and expulsion are issued.

While these reprimands may seem appropriate, that is not actually the case. Then, what is the biblical way to deal with the offending brothers? Today's Scripture passage says that we should "restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness." In God's Church, the gathering of the born-again saints, this is made possible through the faith that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to restore offenders through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, wish the best for their souls, and also examine ourselves, lest we fall into sin as well.

The Apostle Paul said, *"Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ" (Galatians 6:2).* You and I serve the Lord through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, seek the will of God by this faith, and follow it by faith also. That's how we serve the Lord by the power given by the Lord. In fact, the burden that we bear for the sake of God's work is a righteous burden. Although it is not easy for us to serve the Lord and preach the gospel, we must still work hard sharing our burdens, and only then can we fulfill the law of Christ.

The Lord said that each of us should bear his burden. The burden that we should bear here refers to the work of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In Christ, all of us have certain tasks that each of us must take up and carry out. Since you have received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and you have once come

into the field of serving this gospel, God is trying to make you into His workers. That's because whoever is righteous must be God's worker carrying out His work.

The righteous have a tremendous amount of work to do in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why the Lord said, *"Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ."* There indeed are many things that we need to do to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So rather than bearing the whole burden alone, we should share one another's burden of the gospel, and we should also serve the gospel faithfully from each of our positions.

Our work has now increased even more to serve the gospel of God. When our faith is young, we sometimes wish to live only for ourselves. But once we continue to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we realize that this is not right. When we grow spiritually little by little, we eventually realize that there are many burdens of the gospel that we need to bear. To preach the gospel to other souls, first of all, we need to arm ourselves with faith, to pray, and to pay attention to the works of the gospel carried out in God's Church. These are the burdens we the born-again have to bear in His Church. Only when we share such burdens with one another can we preach the gospel all over the world.

Like this, unless we live by faith, we cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we must bear such burdens assigned to each of us. You must bear the burden of the gospel ministry that God has assigned to you, not release yourselves from your burden. As the Apostle Paul told us to bear one another's burden, we know that this is what we must do for the spreading of the gospel. We should reflect on the question, "What are the works that God has entrusted to me?" We should each bear our

burden willingly; and we should be faithful to our entrusted duties even to the point of death.

God told us to bear one another's burden, and we must faithfully complete the work assigned to each of us. Unless we do so, all the works that God has entrusted to us will be ruined. I am sure that if we unite our hearts to this evangelical mission, anyone of us, no matter who, will be able to carry out his assigned duties. Those who offered their lives to the Lord are filled with happiness and pride whenever they finish their entrusted works.

If you really know the will of God even just a little, then whether you are students, adults, housewives, or youths, you will not say, "I have nothing assigned to me." So I am sure that in our Church, there is no one who can say, "I have nothing to do, since there is nothing entrusted to me." Why would there be no work for you to take up and carry out, if you have indeed received the remission of sin and are leading your lives of faith in God's Church? As a matter of fact, there is so much work in God's Church that is waiting to be carried out by those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We need to examine ourselves to see if we are now living for God's gospel. As the Bible says here to us to bear one another's burdens, each of us must examine God's work. We must reflect on what it is that God has assigned to us, and we each must examine ourselves to see whether or not we are indeed faithful to our entrusted work. When we do God's work, rather than carrying it reluctantly only because we have to, we should willingly and by faith carry out the duties that God has assigned to us.

Long ago, while reading Matthew 3:13-17, I met the Lord of Truth by the grace of God. I realized at that time, "The Lord has saved me like this by being baptized and taking upon the

sins of the world once and for all. But, what about all these Christians? None of them knows this gospel Truth!" So, at that very moment, I prayed to God, "Father, give me the strength to preach the gospel all over the world." There was no turning back from then on; I never gave up serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, there were many crises that hindered me in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but I have preached this gospel ceaselessly time after time. The reason why I have done so is because I knew that God had burdened me with the duty to proclaim this genuine gospel to the end.

I knew that if I were to free myself from the burden of preaching and serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, countless people behind me would all be destroyed. So even though I was heavily persecuted, I could still preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit unshaken. Sometimes I was slapped, and other times I was heaped with insults for no reason, but despite all this, I could never give up preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's precisely because God has entrusted me with this burden that I have been bearing the burden of preaching the gospel. Whether in good times or bad times, I have never been able to bring myself to abandon this work of serving the gospel. That is why I still continue to preach this true gospel even now.

Sometimes, I also was tempted in my mind to compromise with Christians who were not born again. When my born-again faith was very young, I even thought I should just give up, asking myself, "Couldn't I mingle with the worldly Christians and still preach this genuine gospel by myself?" But this was nothing more than a brief, passing carnal thought. The Holy Spirit did not leave me alone in my former denomination. My friends and acquaintances of

my former denomination made a great fuss about my secession. No matter how they extended their tempting hands, I did not reunite with them.

In fact, there is no reason why we the born-again can't succeed in the world. Since we have been born again of water and the Spirit, and God is therefore now really our Father, what is there to prevent us from becoming the best in the world? I thought I could become the head of my former denomination and even the head of all Christian communities, if I returned to the community of Christian sinners. However, even if I could become a first-rate elite in the world, I could not give up serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I could never do that. Even though we may be carrying out the smallest of all works in God's Church, we are still happier than the powerful, the wealthy, and the famous in the world.

Just as I have a burden entrusted by God, so is there God's burden entrusted to each of you. We must bear each of our burdens. If we take up the burden of Christ, He will help us and bless us. However, if we instead take off our burdens, the Lord will neither help us nor accept us. If we don't serve the gospel, God will take away our wisdom and understanding to grasp His Word. He will take away all our blessings.

Rather than saying, "I can't do God's work because of so and so," we should examine God's work and find a service that we can do and carry it out. If you are a student, this is what you should do: you should obviously study hard, but whenever there is an opportunity, you should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to your friends. There are many students who feel life is empty. Adolescents are old enough to be contemplative, and so some teenagers reflect on the meaning of life seriously. I am not too sure

about today's teens, but in my time, I felt the emptiness of life when I entered puberty at around 15. "Who am I? Where did I come from? Where am I going? Why must I live?" Such questions begin to be contemplated deeply when kids are in junior high or high school. Of course, some kids don't contemplate that deeply, but most kids usually come to think about such questions once they reach 12.

If there is anyone who doesn't consider these questions, he is a rather peculiar person. We might as well consider him to belong to the pig species. Those who do not want to turn into such pigs that are only too happy to oink when fed, but are all of a sudden dragged to the slaughter house one day, must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by the born-again. There is a time when people come to seriously wonder about their next world and think about their souls, and in times like this, if only the righteous lead them just a bit, their souls can receive the remission of their sins. That is why the born-again students should also preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to their friends.

Don't say in God's Church, "I don't have anything to do." When there is so much to do in God's Church, how can you say that you alone have nothing to do? As we listen to the Word of God, lend our ears to the voice of the Holy Spirit, believe in the Word, and grow in faith, we come to realize God's purpose in calling us. And once we understand this will, we willingly take up and carry out the work of the gospel. This is how we bear our burdens. There is no one among us who doesn't have such burdens.

Everyone has his own burden. The Apostles also had burdens. Our ministers all have burdens as well. Each and every one of us has a burden, from the young to the old, men and women alike, teens and kids in the Sunday school. The only

difference is the amount of the work with which each has been entrusted, and each born-again person has his burden.

When your faith is young, it can be a burden for you to even come to God's Church and listen to the Word of God. But you must bear this burden. Listening to the Word of God is an extremely important work that we all have to do. The Lord said, *"This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent" (John 6:29).*

There is so much to do in God's gospel. When we are carrying out a certain work of God, we always think, "When this work is done, let's take a break and rest a bit." But once we finish this work, there is more work waiting for us, and so we have to work even more than before. My fellow believers, while we are serving the Lord, the burden of service actually increases more and more. However, when we bear the Lord's burden, the Lord bears the burden with us, and so our burden is light. Because the Lord helps us, our burdens are sufficiently bearable even as they keep increasing.

Recently we did a complete upgrade of our website in order to accommodate more visitors to our site. Many workers worked day and night for months at this project. That's because not only the English site had to be upgraded, but everything had to be translated and upgraded into more than 20 languages. As a result, we now have more visitors coming to our website and surfing our materials. All our labor to this day has not been done in vain.

Because each of us has born his burden like this, we have seen many spiritual fruits. As we each have born one another's burdens and fulfilled our roles from each of our positions, we have published many gospel books, and we are now sharing them all over the world. Because we have translated the gospel books of the water and

the Spirit into many different languages of the world and put them up on our website in paper books and e-books, people all over the world can download our e-books and request paper versions as well.

It's precisely because we work united together that the gospel is spreading with such a tremendous success. Lately we've had many Germans coming to our site. If twenty of our workers personally went to Germany to minister there, could we have accomplished even one-tenth of what we have accomplished through the Internet in spreading the gospel? No, we could never have accomplished there as much as what we have accomplished here in Korea through the Internet.

There still are too many countries where the gospel of the water and the Spirit has not yet entered. Even though the amount of our work is different for each of us, all of us have so much work to do. We can't even afford to rest on the Lord's Day, although we all wish we could rest even for just one day a week, and the reason for this is because we cannot fail to fulfill each of our tasks and allow the spreading of the gospel slow down. If we fulfill each of our tasks from whatever position we have been assigned, we will be able to swiftly fulfill the will of God to proclaim the gospel all over the world. If only we have enough financial resources, we can translate our books into every language, and if only we are diligent, we can spread the gospel faster to every nation throughout the whole world.

God said that anyone who assigns God's work to His laborer should be diligent himself. Someone who is lazy himself can never inspire other workers to do God's work. He who assigns God's work must himself be even more diligent to inspire other workers. When those who work under him are asleep, he has to prepare their

work beforehand and then assign it. Since he who delegates God's work to others must assign things to do, he has so much to do. Anyone who has received the remission of sin has so many tasks to carry out.

We also need people who pray for us. During today's hour of worship, a deacon prayed on our behalf. He prayed for all our workers laboring in each nation, from the United States to China, Japan, Russia, and Mongolia, for our coworkers all over the world, and for the lost souls in every nook and cranny of the world. Like this, if we were to pray for each and every nation, there is indeed so much to pray. I know and believe that it is never in vain when our saints thus pray and ask God's help for our ministers, for the lost souls, and for each and every nation. I believe that God will infallibly answer their prayers to work and help us.

There must be the saints who are praying for the spreading of this genuine gospel. So if you think you have nothing else you can do, all that you have to do is pray. Prayers are tremendously important. It's also because of this that we must continue to hold Morning Prayer Meetings in the Church.

To be honest, I am so busy with the actual ministry that I don't have enough time to pray to God that much. Even when I pray, it's usually when I am together with our workers, and my prayers are in a broad context, rather than being more specific and detailed. It's precisely because I myself am unable to pray a lot that I need those who would pray for me. The Apostle Paul also asked such prayers saying, *"Pray for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel" (Ephesians 6:19).* Those who pray should pray faithfully, and those who actually go

out to work should faithfully carry out their assigned works. This is how we can each bear our own burdens.

All of us must be faithful at the task that has been assigned to each of us. We can't just do a half-hearted job and say that's enough, for we are working before God by faith. God's work is something that must be done with the dedication of all our lives. If we cannot achieve something even when we mobilize everything and every means, then we must ask for God's help and still carry it out.

Are there those among you who say, "I was very busy when I was in my former church, but now that I entered in God's Church after being saved from my sins, there is nothing to do." If you feel as though there is nothing for you to do after coming into God's Church, then this is what you should do: First of all, you must attend worship service and listen closely to the Word; and secondly, you should participate in whatever the Church is doing, even if it's just running errands. All of us must carry out the task entrusted to each of us. Only when we are all faithful to each of our tasks can God's work be fulfilled successfully. Once we personally start doing God's work, we will realize how there is so much to do.

While some people in God's Church have too much to do, others, on the other hand, have too little to do. Therefore, as your faith grows, you must follow your predecessor of faith; whatever they do, you must unite with them. And you must do everything out of your own volition. This is how you come to learn about God's work, learn about faith in the Lord, and serve the Lord. And to those who faithfully carry out their tasks, another task is entrusted to them to continue to carry out God's work.

That Is Why We Must Bear Each Other's Burdens of Serving the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

You and I must remember the Word that we should bear one another's burdens. Today's Scripture passage says, *"For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For each one shall bear his own load" (Galatians 6:3-5).*

God said that he who is taught the Word should share in all good things with he who teaches. And God also said that if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he is deceiving himself. "Is my faith really proper? Do I really believe in God and rely on Him, and have I set my whole heart for the Lord? Am I following wherever the Lord leads me, separated from the world? Am I by any chance trying to live only for myself, with my heart still not separated? Is my faith really upright? Am I really a worker before God? Have I really become God's servant?" You must examine yourselves to answer such questions.

The Bible said that if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, then he is deceiving himself. Although we are leading a life of faith, when we examine ourselves before God, we see that there really are many aspects that still remain unchanged. When we contemplate on ourselves to see if we wholly believe in the Lord, if we are indeed living with Him, and if we have indeed been glorified with Him, we see that this is not actually the case in many ways. Before God, we must learn the Truth that leads us to the knowledge of His righteousness. To do so, we must remove dross from our hearts, and we must

follow the Lord by faith, step by step. When we reflect ourselves on the Word before God, we need to examine ourselves to see whether or not our faith is proper. And we must become men and women of faith to teach many more people.

Paul said, *"Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches" (Galatians 6:6)*. This is only too proper. Those who teach the Word of God must themselves also believe in God's Word and follow it, precisely because they are in charge of this very important duty of teaching the Word. Those who are taught should also believe in everything God said, and follow it uniting their hearts with those who teach them.

The Apostle Paul then went on to say here, *"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap" (Galatians 6:7)*. God told us that He is not mocked. This means that we shouldn't think we are able to somehow deceive God. If we pretend as if our faith is all grown up, when in fact it is not, God knows it all.

God says, *"Whatever a man sows, that he will also reap" (Galatians 6:7)*. It is said that he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. In other words, even after being born again, we the born-again continue to do both the work of the flesh and the work of the Spirit, and we will reap whatever we sow. Sometimes, out of the insufficiencies of our flesh, we sow the things of the flesh. However, if we continue to serve the Lord by faith and labor for the Lord, then this is sowing to the Spirit. When we continue to serve the gospel in various ways, the gospel will continue to be proclaimed all over the world, and there will be many more people receiving the remission of their sins. So while there may be perishable things in our lives,

there also are nonperishable things that last forever. Saving the souls of people through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this is the spiritual work that reaps the fruits of the Holy Spirit. It is by carrying out such spiritual works that we reap the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

We know that the Lord spoke what is patently obvious and self-evident. If we serve this gospel now, we will infallibly bear spiritual fruits, but if we do not serve the gospel now, then we will only bear the fruits of the flesh that will perish away. In other words, the type of fruit that we bear is determined depending upon what it is that we serve after receiving the remission of our sins.

We Are Now Carrying Out a World Mission

There are now many people in this world who believe in and follow the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. We know that there also are many from whom we haven't heard yet, but nonetheless still believe in this the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts. There also are those who, although unsure for now, will eventually join us in the line of martyrs on the last day, make the same confession of faith as ours, and embrace martyrdom with us.

If we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them now, then we will reap the true fruit of the Holy Spirit, but if we otherwise do not preach the gospel to them, then there will be no fruit of salvation to reap. How can a farmer expect to harvest any crop in the fall, without first sowing the seed in the spring? The same

principle applies to spiritual affairs. It's absolutely indispensable for us to live by faith, trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, praying for this gospel, and actually practicing our faith in our everyday life. Even though we are insufficient, God still wants to spread the gospel all over the world through us.

Whenever I travel overseas, I come across many missionaries sent from Korea working at local communities. But whenever they approach us, who have come there to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they give us such a hard time. It's all too clear that they only pretend to be friendly, hiding their ulterior motive to drive us out from their territories. They should be rejoiced when we tell them that we've come there to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but they are so suspicious and distrustful toward us. They have so many questions for us, asking when we came, why we came, and what's our denomination, that it's as if they were interrogating a criminal. These people do not serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are busy only to spread the names of their own denominations and their own religious founders. They have no interest in preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people and actually saving them. In short, they don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have nothing to do with it.

Among those renowned for their missionary work overseas, there are many who only spread their own names or their own righteousness. For instance, Livingston, who is often considered as the Saint of Africa, is one of them. He went to the remotest corners in Africa, providing medical services to the sick and taking care of the ill. This is why Africans praised him as a saint. But his ministry had nothing to do with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Bible says, *"He who continually goes forth weeping, Bearing seed for sowing, Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, Bringing his sheaves with him" (Psalm 126:6)*. I believe that those who labor today for the gospel of the water and the Spirit will reap the fruits of everlasting life. We must labor for these works and share God's burden with one another. We really need to offer ourselves to God's work. If we become God's kernels of wheat and wholly dedicate ourselves to the Lord, then countless people will be saved through what we do. Unless we preach the gospel, people all over the world will die without being born again.

Although we are not actually present everywhere in the world, we will still preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through our literature. Even though it's very hard and difficult, we will fulfill everything that God has now entrusted to us. Then, the days of trouble will come soon. When the world really turns too hard and we are no longer able to preach the gospel, on that day we will dance, feast, and jump in joy. And when the hour of martyrdom comes, we will be martyred willingly, hoping for the Kingdom of God and filled with the Spirit. We will shout out, "Kill me sooner than later. I want the Lord's Kingdom to come sooner!"

My fellow believers, those who have actually dedicated all their hearts to the Lord in their lives do not fear martyrdom. Do you think I'm lying? Death, my fellow believers, is of course a terrifying prospect when viewed in carnal terms. But when we look at it from a spiritual point of view, it is nothing to be feared. We do not fear death precisely because we have hope for the next world.

At this time, when we are still able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, let us live

diligently for this gospel. And let us sow many seeds for the gospel. We cannot stop now at this point. Our finish line is still far away. There still are some countries where people do not even know what Christianity is. Such places are so underdeveloped as well. And the people there are too ignorant of God.

When I visited Mongolia a few years ago, I asked someone about God, and he told me that God was Buddha. In other words, Mongolians have the concept of God as Buddha. Their concept of deity is not defined by the word God, but by Buddha, and they believe that Buddha is the almighty deity. We have to let them hear about the real God, Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to restore the name of God, His position and place, and His power back to God from this Buddha that has replaced Him. We should teach them that while Buddha is just a man, God is the real God who made the entire universe and everything in it. That's why there is so much that we must do.

Just as a farmer does not harvest his crop with a moment's labor, so must we also cultivate the fields of the human mind to harvest their salvation step by step. A farmer plows the field, sows the seed, fertilizes the land and when sprouts grow, weeds the field, and removes the pests—only then can he harvest in the fall. Likewise, we also sow the seed of the gospel according to the times, remove the weeds of fallacious doctrines, give the fertilizer of the Word in due time, and in doing so, we nurture the born-again to grow into God's children and His workers. That is why we must preach the gospel and nurture the saints as well. We must preach the gospel even to obscure countries, and to do so, we must pray for them, put our financial

resources toward this ministry and labor for it, and also send our workers there to minister.

Those in Korea should work diligently to secure financial resources and provide enough support to the gospel. Even in the military, there are different types of troops, from combat troops to supply troops. In times of war, the supply troops provide the combat troops with equipment provisions, while the combat troops use these supplies to go into battle and fight. Likewise, to spread the gospel all over the world, there must be workers who minister personally to preach the gospel, other workers who offer financial resources, and still other workers who pray for the spreading of the gospel.

There is so much work of God that we actually must do. We are facing a very critical juncture now, and if we just give up here and now, nothing will be accomplished. When we send our books to each nation in its own language, and nurture and foster our coworkers, many souls will be saved. There is no time for us to just sit around idle doing nothing. We each must take up our burdens and work while we are still able to carry out God's work. There is so much to do.

We sought to preach the gospel to the countries of Indochina such as Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia, but we were told that it's still not possible to preach the gospel freely in these countries, as they all had been communist countries until only recently. How can we then preach the gospel to such countries? It would be a very effective way to seek out the Vietnamese, Laotians, and Cambodians who have come to Korea as migrant laborers, teach them the gospel of the water and the Spirit, make them disciples, and send them back to their home countries. Like this, God will give us opportunities to serve the

gospel in various ways as long as we want to serve this genuine gospel wholeheartedly.

I fully agree with what Paul said in Galatians 6:9, *"And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart."* Paul told us that we should do good and labor diligently. If we serve this gospel diligently, pray, and do not grow weary, we will reap in due season. In other words, we will reap if we are diligent.

You've probably heard many times how people all over the world are sending us letters of gratitude to tell us of their salvation. Could we have harvested these people, if we had not preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It's because we have published and sent our gospel books that we are able to reap such fruits of salvation in joy. Someone even confessed that while he had been studying theology all his life, one of our books alone had more influence on him than everything he had read until then.

Paul said, *"Let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart" (Galatians 6:9).* As promised in this passage, if we diligently carry out the work of the gospel, we will harvest abundant fruits of faith. We have to do God's work diligently when there is still a chance.

Paul went on to say, *"Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith" (Galatians 6:10).* And the born-again should be attentive to their fellow born-again brothers and sisters. We should teach them, "We the born-again must live by faith," pray for them and lead them to live by faith, and if they need our help, we should help them. If it's to preach the gospel, it's okay for the born-again to be attentive to their family members. But it is not right for them

to be so sacrificial just for their family members' physical benefit.

We have to serve the gospel and preach it at every opportunity. Time passes by relentlessly, but what are we really doing? What have we done? And what should we continue to do in the days to come? We should consider ourselves lest we waste precious time in vain. We will put even more e-books on our website and work even harder, so that everyday over 10,000 people all over the world would download our books.

Unlike in the past, when people used to travel in ships and ride horses, we can go anywhere we want on this planet in a blink of the eye. The whole world has shrunk. This is the ideal time when we can spread the gospel dynamically. We are now able to work for the whole world. My fellow believers, I am not saying this to complain that you are not working hard enough. Rather, I am saying this because you and I need to share the burden of Christ, and I would like all of us to think about how we can do this.

To this very day, all of you have borne heavy burdens, but you should not lose heart. Instead, you should continue to carry the burden of the gospel and preach it throughout the whole world until the day our Lord returns. Soon, the day will come when we are unable to preach the gospel. So let us all bear each of our burdens now for the sake of the gospel, at this hour when we are able to still preach.

Do you feel that your present burden is already heavy enough, and yet you are now being asked to bear even more burdens? Do you find this too untenable and too hard to bear that you wish you could just take them all off? The burden of the Lord is a mysterious burden; the more we bear, the more we are strengthened, thus enabling us to bear it all. If the burden is too much for us to bear, the Lord will bear it in our

place, and so even if the Lord's burden increases, it does not get any heavier for us. The burden of the Lord is such that the more we bear it, the lighter it becomes; however, if we take it off, the burden of the world will weight us down heavily.

I give all my thanks to our Lord. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have put on the glory that enables us to bear the Lord's burden. Hallelujah! ✉

The Lord Has Saved Us Not Just through His Blood On the Cross, but through The Gospel of the Water And the Spirit

< Galatians 6:11-18 >

"See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand! As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh. But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God. From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen."

Paul's Anger

This evening, in the Word of God from Galatians 6:11-18, I would like share the Lord's grace with you. As we have seen so far in the Word, as well as in this passage, we can once again see how the circumcisionists had thrown God's Church into great spiritual confusion, and

how the Apostle Paul suffered great travail at the hands of the circumcisionists that had come into these churches of Galatia. That's why Paul was angry.

The Apostle Paul first pointed out the circumcisionist's hidden motives. The reason they advocated physical circumcision was three-fold: First, to be approved by the Jews; second, to avoid being persecuted by their own people; and third, to boast of their faith. That's why Paul said in Galatians 6:12-13, *"As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh."*

We know that nowadays there is hardly any Christian who wants to be physically circumcised after believing in Jesus. If anyone wants to receive physical circumcision, all that he has to do is just go to a hospital and pay a few bucks to get a simple surgery. However, during the Early Church period, Christians who came from a Jewish background emphasized physical circumcision. Whether one was physically circumcised or not was an extremely important question to the Jews. They believed that to be physically circumcised was to have the evidence as being Abraham's descendent, and so they placed a great deal of importance on receiving physical circumcision. This means that ignoring physical circumcision was a sure way to open oneself to ferocious attacks from the Jews. That's why the Apostle Paul said to the circumcisionists that they were trying to avoid persecution by receiving physical circumcision.

At the time of the Early Church, the gospel that the Apostle Paul believed in and preached was the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and

anyone who received the remission of his sins by believing in this genuine gospel was someone who had already received spiritual circumcision. Since such a saint was already approved by God as a righteous man and His child, there was no need for him to receive physical circumcision trying to become God's child again. Those who received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit had absolutely no reason to be physically circumcised.

In the Old Testament, God had promised Abraham, "I will give you as many descendants as the stars in the sky," and the reason why God said this was to raise Abraham as the father of faith and also bless us to be saved from sin through our faith in the Truth and thus become God's people. It's because Abraham believed in what God said to him that he was able to get his faith approved. And God promised to Abraham and his descendants as well: "Abraham, your descendants shall be circumcised. I will recognize them as My people if they are circumcised." This circumcision was actually a shadow of spiritual salvation, where our sins are cut off once and for all by believing in the Word of God and we are made God's people.

That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"Circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter" (Romans 2:29)*. The circumcision of the heart here refers to cutting off our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The faith that enables us to reach our salvation through spiritual circumcision is one that believes in the Truth that Jesus Christ has saved us from our sins by accepting mankind's sins through the laying on of John the Baptist's hands, and by carrying all our sins to the Cross to shed His blood to death. Spiritual circumcision is the grace of salvation

that the Holy Spirit bestows on our hearts when we believe that Jesus Christ came to this world and has saved us through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. In other words, by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, Jesus has cut off our sins once and for all and blotted them all out, and He has thereby made His believers God's people sinless before the Father, saving them spiritually. This is the very faith of spiritual circumcision.

When considering our lives of faith, we must consider them all in spiritual terms. Jesus Christ came to this earth and has saved us all at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To rescue us mankind from all the curses of the Law, so that we may no longer be under the rule of the Law, Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and thereby made whole those of us who believe in Him. Yet in spite of the fact that Jesus Christ has saved every sinner from all the sins of the world by coming to this earth, the circumcisionists were still trying to get their faith approved by receiving circumcision in their flesh. Under their influence, the belief that one had to be physically circumcised garnered so much attention that it was emphasized more than faith in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This was a completely useless belief.

That is why the faith of the saints of the Early Church began to decline, and that is why the Apostle Paul, determined to never allow this, rebuked the circumcisionists so strictly. Given this, we must then also examine carefully the faith of today's Christians, and consider the kind of faith of which we should beware.

The Apostle Paul Did Not Fear Persecution

The Apostle Paul said that the reason why the Galatian saints wanted to receive physical circumcision was to boast in their flesh, and to also avoid being persecuted for the Truth. When we look at such circumcisionist's faith in today's terms, it was the same as believing only the blood of the Cross, not really in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Today's Christians think that it's okay for them to just attend church and only believe in the blood of the Cross without receiving the remission of their sins, but this is the same as the faith of the circumcisionists who did not question anyone's faith at all as long as he were physically circumcised.

Today, when one proclaims that he has received the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he is persecuted by many, but if he professes to believe only in the blood of the Cross, he is not mocked by any Christians. If only he confesses, "I believe in the blood of the Cross. Jesus died for me on the Cross. Since I believe in Jesus Christ as my Savior, I am one of God's people," then he faces no persecution at all from his fellow Christian sinners who have not yet received the remission of sin.

However, if anyone confesses that he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then right away he is hated by many Christians as a heretic. So even some of the saints who have been born again by hearing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cast aside the true gospel after some persecution, and end up confessing their faith as the following: "I believe in Jesus. And I believe that Jesus has saved me by being crucified and shedding His blood for

my sins." Even now, many born-again believers are confessing in this way even as in their hearts they admit that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is right, so that they may not be persecuted spiritually and physically.

Just as a man in the Early Church era was approved as a descendant of Abraham if he was physically circumcised, today, those who believe in Jesus as their Savior and believe only in the blood of the crucified Jesus are approved to have become God's people. So wouldn't everyone then believe in this manner, since if one believes only in the blood of the Cross, he can make a good showing in the flesh, and his religious faith is approved by fellow Christians as well? When a Christian today says that he believes only in the blood of the Cross, he is commended by everyone: "That man believes in Jesus. He is a proper believer. He is not a heretic, but an orthodox Christian."

This is how it is if we apply the main Scripture passage to today's Christians. And when one walks around with a cross around his neck, it looks pretty good on him, not to mention the approval that comes as a Christian. Nowadays, no one is ever persecuted if he believes only in the blood of the Cross and leads a legalistic life of faith.

However, if a Christian believes that he has been made completely sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he then is sure to face persecution. That's because his faith is different from the religious faith that now prevails in today's Christianity. Yet it is no one else but we, who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that are God's real people, the righteous who have truly been remitted from all sins.

We say to people that they must also believe

in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In the Bible, water refers to the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist at the Jordan River. Therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit proclaims the following Truth: Jesus the Son of God has saved us by coming to this earth incarnated in the flesh, being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross for our sins in our place, and rising from the dead again. Yet despite this, when we say that we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we are hated by many people.

When one says that he has been saved by believing only in the blood of the Cross, his faith is approved by plenty of people. Even to such misbelievers, people say, "Everyone is free to believe in whatever religion. I suppose he believes in something good." Unlike them, however, I make it forcefully clear that the faith of those who profess to believe only in the blood of the Cross is corrupt. That's because God only approves the faith of someone who says, "I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit."

Just as the Early Church went through a great deal of trouble because of many circumcisionists, in this age also, people's eyes of faith are blurred because of those who believe only in the blood of the Cross and claim to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance. Today's notion that one must believe only in the blood of the Cross is exactly the same belief as that of the circumcisionists in the Early Church period. That is why those who believe only in the blood of the Cross are not persecuted by anyone, but, far from this, they are actually approved by all the religionists of this world.

Faith in the blood of the Cross alone is approved by many who say, "Oh, so he believes in Jesus. He is a good Christian belonging to an orthodox denomination." So even among those

who believe only in Jesus' blood on the Cross, some people confess their faith as the following: "Jesus has saved me from sin by being crucified and shedding His blood. He has saved me by bearing all the condemnation of all my sins. So I have no sin, as I believe in this Savior Jesus." This is the typical confession of the Evangelicals. Those who testify like this are hated neither by the people of the world nor by Christians, but they live approved by everyone. They hear Christians of the other denominations saying, "Oh, so they just believe in Jesus. They believe in Jesus normally, and so then they must be good Christians then." In other words, they avoid persecution by seeking such approval.

Did the Apostle Paul say that one had to believe in Jesus and also be circumcised? Did Paul say that our salvation would be cancelled if we were not physically circumcised? No, he didn't say this. In fact, when we look at the Pauline Epistles, we see how many times he had warned against legalistic faith, as there were many in his days who were emphasizing physical circumcision. Why did the Apostle Paul do this? It was because at that time, there were many claiming that men had to be physically circumcised and believe in Jesus as well to become God's people, and because such a claim would have been a deathblow to the born-again saints of those days. In God's eye, such faith was a mixture of false teachings, and therefore the Holy Spirit could not work with the circumcisionists' teachings. That's why the Apostle Paul stopped the rampant prevalence of the circumcisionists.

We have to grasp what was in the Apostle Paul's mind. We need to listen closely to what the writer of this Book of Galatians is now saying to us. Paul made it clear beyond any doubt that we are never made God's people

through physical circumcision. He said in Galatians 6:11, *"See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand!"* That the Apostle Paul wrote his epistle to the Galatian churches with large letters means that he was pointing out just how wrong it was to claim that one had to receive physical circumcision. Paul then went on to say, *"As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ" (Galatians 6:12)*. This passage means that the circumcisionists were forcing the Galatian saints to be circumcised only to seek the approval of the flesh and at the same time avoid persecution.

Trying to be approved as God's people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and then adding something else of the flesh on top of it is corrupt. Through the Book of Galatians, we must point out the fallacious beliefs of today's Christians and correct them. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God that we become His people, not by being physically circumcised. Yet despite this, in the churches of Galatia as well as in the churches of the other regions, the circumcisionists had become rife and kept on claiming such a nonsensical notion during the entire Early Church period.

Among those professing to believe in Jesus, many like to wear a cross necklace. From ordinary people to movie stars, a lot of people walk around wearing a cross necklace. Even some prostitutes in red-light districts have a cross necklace around their necks. Perhaps one of the fashion accessories most favored by women is a cross necklace. A cross necklace seems to be a symbol that expresses, "I am a Christian." So when people see others wearing a cross necklace, they approve one another, thinking, "Oh, so that

person is a Christian." They believe that the blood of the Cross is all Jesus Christ has done for them. However, we the born-again must beware of the faith of those who claim to have received the remission of their sins by believing only in the blood of the Cross.

As the Apostle Paul wrote, *"Only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ" (Galatians 6:12),* some people misunderstand this to mean that Paul was speaking of only the blood of the Cross. What was the Apostle Paul's faith? His faith was none other than this: *"But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world" (Galatians 6:14).*

What Does It Mean When the Apostle Paul Said He Has been Crucified to the World?

Paul said, "The world has been crucified to me." That the world was crucified to Paul means that Paul himself was also crucified, for Jesus Christ had taken upon all the sins of this world through His baptism. None other than this is the faith of the Apostle Paul. Like Paul, all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been crucified with Jesus Christ.

Had Jesus not taken upon our iniquities by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, then it would be okay for us to believe only in the blood of Cross today. However, Jesus did in fact take upon our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, and then was crucified. Therefore those who believe in this Truth have also been

crucified with Jesus. In other words, the world has been crucified to us, and we have also been crucified to this world and died with Christ. In Jesus Christ, this world has already died, and we have already borne the condemnation of sin. Like this, the Apostle Paul had passed his sins to Jesus by believing in His baptism, and that is how he was crucified with Jesus.

The Apostle Paul therefore said in Galatians 6:17, *"From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus."* What are the marks of Jesus? They refer to the fact that the Apostle Paul had died with Jesus Christ and was resurrected with Him. That is why the Apostle Paul always testified God's Word within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When the Apostle Paul said, *"God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* this was also premised on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which proclaims that Jesus is the Son of God and our Savior, and that He took upon all our sins by being baptized and then was crucified. We must grasp here what Paul meant when he said that the world was crucified to him and he was also crucified to the world: This statement came out of his faith, which was premised on the baptism of Jesus. For us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the world is crucified to us, and we are crucified to the world. And that Jesus Christ rose from the dead means that He has raised you and me back to life.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. And those who believe in this gospel Truth are those who have the mark of this faith in Jesus Christ. To know and believe with our hearts that Jesus took upon our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, carried them to the Cross, and was crucified, this

is to have the very mark. And it's because this is how we actually believe that despite persecution, we are still preaching this gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But what about today's Christians? How do most of them believe? They believe only in the blood of the crucified Jesus. That's why when we tell the people of the world about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, right away we are snubbed for saying strange things. In contrast, when they hear others saying that they have been saved by believing only in the blood of the crucified Jesus, they listen without any reservation. Because these Christians believe only in the blood of the Cross, they can't understand when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached to them, and they consider it completely new when they are informed that the baptism of Jesus is the "antitype of salvation" (1 Peter 3:21).

If someone says to you repeatedly, "You are saved only if you both believe in Jesus and receive physical circumcision," what would you say? Would you say, "Well, that's not so hard, and so I might as well receive physical circumcision"? Won't you tell that person to see what is actually written in the Word of God? Indeed, we should answer and say to him, "The Lord said that we must be born again of water and the Spirit; He didn't say that we also had to be physically circumcised also." We should awaken this person to the Word, that if anyone adds anything to the gospel of the water and the Spirit or subtracts from it, then curses will be added to him and he will be excluded from the grace of redemption; and we must let him know that anyone who tries to be pretentious by posing a good showing in the flesh to avoid persecution will be cursed by God.

"Aren't you saying this only because you are

afraid you would be persecuted if you speak of the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The gospel of the water and the Spirit comprises both the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. Could Jesus have died without first being baptized?" We can say like this boldly by faith.

As the Devil unseen in our eyes stands against the Truth, when we speak of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our hearts are sometimes threatened. If we are frightened by such threats and fear persecution, and as a result we end up believing that all that we have to do is just believe in the blood of the Cross alone and receive circumcision, then we will be accursed to be unable to receive the remission of our sins. If, however, we boldly declare that we truthfully believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then Satan will cower and withdraw. If we ourselves cringe to avoid persecution, Satan will prevail, but if we are bold by faith, then Satan will shrink before us.

In Galatians 6:15-16, the Apostle Paul said, *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God."*

We the born-again believers must not try to avoid persecution. Regardless of whether we are persecuted or not, we must confess our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly. The Apostle Paul said, "If you want to be circumcised, then be circumcised. But remember that it is not by being circumcised that you are made God's people. Rather, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Upon this faith, it makes no difference whether you are circumcised or uncircumcised." In other words, God's peace and mercy are bestowed on all those who believe according to how God has set,

whether they are circumcised or uncircumcised. Indeed, those who accept the salvation that Jesus Christ has given us are saved and receive the peace and mercy of God into their hearts. All of us had been bound to die for our sins, yet by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become sinless to be made into God's children.

Paul continued on to say in Galatians 6:17, *"From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus."* Even as the Apostle Paul was persecuted, he kept on testifying to the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even as he was hated and rejected, he continued to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul was a Jew. So according to the statutes of the Law, he was also circumcised on the eighth day of his birth (Philippians 3:5). However, the region of Galatia was a land of the Gentiles, and therefore there were many Gentiles in the churches of Galatia who did not know the statutes of circumcision. As the Gentiles were strangers to the Jewish custom of circumcising male babies, those who believed in Jesus and came into the church as grown-ups obviously were not circumcised in the flesh.

It was to such Gentile Christians that the circumcisionists among the Jewish Christians insisted that they had to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and also receive physical circumcision. In the end, the formula of salvation that the circumcisionists were advocating was this: "the gospel of the water and the Spirit + circumcision = salvation." In other words, it led to the emergence of a man-made false gospel of salvation. That's why the Apostle Paul severely rebuked the circumcisionists, saying to them, "You must never insist on the necessity of physical circumcision."

In Jewish communities, where it was only a matter of course for every male baby to be circumcised on the eighth day of his birth, it may have been only too natural to insist on circumcision, but to demand this from Gentile communities was an extremely dangerous act that blasphemed the gospel Truth. Everyone must receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, if one insists on the additional requirement of circumcision from the Gentiles to be saved, then circumcision itself turns into another component of salvation for them. That's why circumcision should never be demanded. Considering the socio-cultural background at that time, this insistence may not have been that significant to some people, but to others, it was spiritually fatal.

In Korea, the Catholic Church and the Anglican Church teach that it's okay to perform ancestral rites. Strictly speaking, however, performing ancestral rites is a grave sin. When one bows while ancestral rites are performed, he is actually bowing before demons. While it is good to honor one's ancestors, to place offerings and bow before them is to worship demons, and therefore this is strictly a sin. That's because God made it clear that no one should have any gods before Him.

By no means am I saying here that we should hate the dead and curse them. Rather, what I am saying is that it is a sin for anyone to bow before the dead, place them on a pedestal as his ancestral gods, and pray to them to help him and bless him.

Anyone who believes in Jesus should never do this. It is something utterly evil. Some might say, "In my heart I don't want to do it, but everyone in my family insists that I should participate in ancestral rituals, and so I'm only doing it in

form." Although this may seem wise at first, its effect on non-Christians is mortal. They would think, "Look at that self-professed Christian bowing. I guess believing in Jesus is no different from believing in some superstition. Christianity is only one of the many religions of this world." Once people come to think in this confused manner, they don't even want to believe in Jesus. They come to look at Christianity in the same light as any other religion in the world, think that it doesn't matter whether they believe in this religion or that religion, and believe that they can enter the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in just any religion. As a result, they see no particular reason to believe in Jesus, and when this happens, they think Jesus cannot be the only Savior of all human beings. What a great sin is this? We have to realize that it's a grave sin.

There is no need for us to bow before the dead, nor should we. If a Christian bows before other gods, then he is snatching away another man's opportunity to believe in the real God. That is a tremendous sin. If we believe in Jesus, but at the same time we also perform ancestral rites and bow before our dead forefathers, call in a sorceress to practice witchcraft, or ask a fortuneteller to divine our future, why would any Christian ever be persecuted? No Christian would then be persecuted by the worldly people. But why do real Christians not do these things, even as they are persecuted? Because they do not acknowledge evil spirits, but believe only in God. For any Christian to bow before an ancestral altar is to show that his faith is completely fake.

The Bible says that sorceresses should be put to death (Exodus 22:18). In the age of the Old Testament, the people of Israel killed sorceresses without any hesitation. A sorceress is someone who is possessed by a demon. She is someone

whom the Devil took as his underling. That's why the Old Testament said that such people should be put to death. But don't interpret this literally to mean that you should hunt down sorceresses and actually kill them. Rather, this means that we should eradicate the presence of sorceress-like aspects from our spiritual realm. Some Christian leaders are acting like sorcerers or fortunetellers; they pray laying their hands on someone's head and then prophesy what would happen to him. What nonsense! We should drive away such people from God's Church and stay away from such people.

If anyone asks you to bow down before an ancestral altar by any chance, then you should take a stand and say clearly, "I am a Christian. Why do you ask a Christian to bow down?" It would be better not to believe in Jesus outright than bowing down to any evil spirit. Your faith must be consistent—how could you believe in this and that, in everything that comes across your way? If you want to believe in Buddhism, then you should follow what the Buddhist scripture says, and if you want to believe in Christianity, then you should know what the Bible is saying, and believe in it thoroughly. You should never bow to any other gods no matter how much pressure is put on you. Even if your parents demand this from you, you must say boldly to them, "As someone who believes in Jesus, I can never bow down; my conscience does not allow this."

What Kind of Faith Is Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

My fellow believers, it is wrong for the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to advocate only the blood of the Cross and claim

to have found salvation in this blood of the Cross alone. If any of them says that he has received the remission of sin by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, then he is saying this only to avoid being persecuted by people. What does it mean when we profess that Jesus has saved us only by being crucified and shedding His blood? There would be no need for the baptism of Jesus to our salvation. It would then be needless to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and preaching only the blood of the Cross would suffice. In this case, we won't face any persecution either.

If you believe only in the blood of the Cross, claim to be sinless even as your sins remain in your hearts, and blindly insist that you have no sin despite the fact your sins were not passed onto Jesus Christ, then you are only turning yourselves into worldly religionists. To practice a religion is to believe in a god of one's own making. It is to make and believe in one's own religious founder, his own god, and his own doctrines. That is what religion is all about. Just as Buddhism is a religion, so is Catholicism a religion, as are all the superstitions in the world.

However, believing in Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit is not a religion. This is not something of our own making, but it is the gospel of salvation that God had promised to mankind beforehand with His Word and fulfilled according to His promise. It is by realizing and believing in this gospel fulfilled by God that we are to reach our salvation. It is because God Himself has saved us that we have attained our salvation. Believing like this is the real faith.

However, in the religions of the world, it is mankind that has made its own god, it is mankind that develops its own doctrines, and it is mankind that determines for itself how one is blessed and how one is cursed. That is why

religion is called as a product of abstraction, of mankind's fear of death. Put differently, religion is an outcome of human thoughts. In contrast, the Bible is not something that came out of mankind's own thoughts, but it is the Word of Truth God has given us.

The legalistic faith of the circumcisionists was nothing more than a religious faith. That's why Paul said, "Why are you so upset over something as completely insignificant as circumcision?" What is important is to be born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; receiving physical circumcision means nothing. However, the circumcisionists were steadfastly insisting that one had to receive circumcision to become one of God's people. So, beginning with the Book of Romans, Paul spent so much ink while writing to address the issue of circumcision in his epistles.

Had the Apostle Paul allowed such a teaching besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he would not have been persecuted. God would then not have used the Apostle Paul as His instrument, and, in turn, this Word of Truth written by Paul would not have been passed down to you and me today. However, as the Apostle Paul said that he had the marks of Jesus in his body, Paul testified his pure faith even more through such persecution. Without persecution, there is no glory either. If a born-again saint tries to avoid persecution, his salvation itself may be jeopardized as a result.

Nowadays, there is hardly anyone who argues that Christians should be physically circumcised, but there still are many in Christian communities who claim that the remission of sin is received by believing in the blood of the Cross alone and by offering prayers of repentance as well. As a result, even at this very moment, sin continues to remain in the hearts of countless Christians. Are

these Christians then facing any persecution? No, they are not persecuted by the people of the world.

Is there anyone who is persecuted just for believing in Jesus nowadays? Of course, those who live in Islamic or Hindu regions sometimes see their lives threatened by the dominant religions of their societies. In Korea, if any worldly Christians were persecuted by any chance, it would be limited to some bland criticism for not performing ancestral rituals. And if a Christian happens to be from a Buddhist family, then he might be pressed to convert back to Buddhism, with his family demanding to know why he believes in Christianity when everyone else in the family believes in Buddhism, and insisting that there could not be two religions in one household. The worst that can happen to him is that his family might threaten to cut him off from his family ties.

The persecution that the Apostle Paul spoke of is not at this level. When he said, *"From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus" (Galatians 6:17),* he was saying that he had no fear at all to defend the gospel Truth from the threats of the world and the false teachers. The difference of faith between Paul and the circumcisionists is huge. That's why the Apostle Paul did not say that one should be physically circumcised. Paul also said, *"For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh" (Galatians 6:13)*.

What is it that the circumcisionists boasted in their flesh? Based on the single witness of physical circumcision alone, they boasted, "I am one of God's people. I am a descendant of Abraham," and they tried to differentiate their faith by this one feature. But is physical

circumcision something to be proud of? How is the true faith that's in our hearts expressed? It is expressed by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but the people of Israel approved one's faith based on the mark of his physical circumcision.

Today, we see that if anyone says that he believes only in Jesus' blood on the Cross, he is approved by everyone else. Many people today express their faith with a single cross necklace. When people see someone with a cross necklace, they automatically assume that he is a Christian. However, without a cross necklace wrapped around his neck, no one can tell if he is a Christian or not. When we preach and emphasize the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christians who don't believe in this gospel say to us, "You believe in Jesus, but in a particular way," and immediately put on guard. In other words, they think to themselves, "What this man is saying is right, but he is different from me and the other Christians. What this man believes could be a bit too dangerous. It could be somewhat problematic. So I should be cautious." When this happens, the born-again saints are rejected and persecuted by the Christians who have not received the remission of sin, all because of their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Have You Been Persecuted for Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

"I believe in Jesus. I believe in the crucified Jesus. He has saved me by shedding His blood." Have you ever been persecuted for believing like this? When you believed like this, you were not persecuted. On the contrary, you were approved

by many. However, now that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, when we preach this gospel of Truth, we are persecuted.

People say without hesitation, "As a Christian, how could I say that I have no sin, when I commit sin everyday? I am therefore a sinner. And I will forever be a sinner. I will go to the Lord as a sinner. Since the Lord said that He came to call sinners, I will go to the Lord as a sinner." Those who believe like this approve each other's faith, saying, "Wow, your faith is exactly the same as mine!"

However, if one does not believe like this, but places his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and says, "When Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John the Baptist, all the sins of this world and all my sins were passed onto Jesus; when Jesus was crucified to death shouldering this world's sins, I, too, died there; and when Jesus rose from the dead again, I was also resurrected," people give him the cold shoulder and persecute him. In other words, when we say that we have been delivered from all our sins by believing in Jesus as our Savior who has come by the water and the Spirit and saved us, people put on their guard, thinking to themselves, "While this man does believe in Jesus, he believes rather oddly. I can smell heresy from him." Isn't this the case, my fellow believers? This indeed is what happens. So it is we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that are persecuted by those who do not believe like us. But this does not matter.

As you know very well, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, all our sins have disappeared. Because the Lord has already blotted out all our sins, we can be approved by God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, since

Jesus has blotted out all our sins, we have no choice but to believe. So it is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we receive the remission of our sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation that God has given us, but those who are now preaching only Jesus' blood on the Cross are insufficient in their faith. Their hearts therefore still remain sinful.

How do we deal with the sins that we commit after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Those who have been born again by believing in the true gospel confess these sins to God, and affirm that Jesus has already blotted them out as well with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And then, they once again come out to God with a good conscience.

In contrast, when those who are not born again commit sin, they try to wash this sin away through their own prayers of repentance in vain, and therefore sin continues to remain in their consciences. As one's conscience cannot be deceived, unless he holds on to the evidence that his sins were passed onto Jesus Christ exactly when He was baptized by John the Baptist, he can never confess to be sinless with a good conscience. So, for anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, his own conscience points out that there is sin in his heart. No one can ever deceive his own conscience.

For everyone, it is because people do not believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit that they remain sinners. It is for standing against this love God has given us that they are cast into hell as terrible sinners. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are remitted from their sins and made righteous to enter Heaven, but those who believe in and preach only the blood of the Cross are cast

into hell, for their sins remain intact in their hearts. Today, to believe in only the blood of the Cross and just preach prayers of repentance is akin to deceiving one's own conscience. Those who preach only prayers of repentance along with the blood of the Cross lead others to accept this falsehood as well. The condemnation that is in their consciences is wholly passed onto those who hear them.

As such, when we speak of the gospel of God, we should preach as the following: "All of us could not avoid but die for our sins and be cast into hell. We all were sinners from the very moment we were born. And because of our sins, we drifted far away from God. It's because of these sins that a huge gap came to exist between God and us. What brings us back to God and connects us with Him again is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit."

However, today's Christians believe that it is the blood of the Cross that restores our alienated relationship with God. They regard the symbol of the Cross as what Christianity is all about. So, they say that one is saved by accepting the atoning power of the blood of Jesus Christ into his heart according to the Four Spiritual Laws advocated by such mission organizations as the CCC (Campus Crusade for Christ). However, while the symbol of the Cross may connect one religionist with another, it can never remove the sin that is blocking us humans from God. Such a faith is only fallacious.

If one omits the fact that Jesus Christ was baptized, which is the same as the Old Testament's laying on of hands on the sacrificial animals, and preaches only the blood of Jesus Christ, then he is preaching a religion of his own making. The Lord came to this earth and has saved us once for all through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. He did not save us from

all sins only through water, nor did He save us only through the blood of the Cross, but He has saved us through both His water and blood (1 John 5:6). It is precisely because the Lord had been baptized by John the Baptist to take upon your sins and mine that He was crucified. And rising from this death, He has saved us perfectly. Like this, it is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has saved us once and for all.

When we profess to believe in Jesus, we must not believe only in the blood of the Cross. We must believe in Jesus who came both by water and blood (1 John 5:6). Likewise, when we preach God's gospel, we must preach it clearly, correctly, and exactly. And when we testify the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we ourselves must first believe in it and then deliver it to others as it is. Regardless of whether people accept this gospel or not, our priority is to believe in it with our hearts when we preach it.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if people don't accept it after hearing us once, we need to explain it to them again and again and in more detail. If we preach only the blood of the Cross rather than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then no matter how hard a listener might try to believe properly, he cannot be saved from sin. How could anyone be saved from sin, when the one preaching God's true gospel does not preach it correctly? Can anyone be saved just by his own gospel that is made all by himself on his own thoughts?

The Bible says, *"Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God" (Romans 10:17)*. Unless those preaching the Word of God preach the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, how could anyone else receive his true salvation? It's impossible. This, my fellow believers, is why the preachers of the gospel of the water and the

Spirit must keep their faith and spread it around the world. If we give up on our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this world will perish away on its own.

Let me make it clear to you, for I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit: It is absolutely not true that one can be saved irrespective of whether or not he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is never the case that people are somehow bound to be saved regardless of whether or not we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we ourselves have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we have to infallibly preach this true gospel according to how we believe, for only then can those who hear us receive the remission of sin by believing as we do. If, however, a witness does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then his listeners can never receive the remission of sin, no matter how often they might hear him.

Many readers of our books are sending us their testimonies from abroad, saying that they have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What exactly do they testify? They testify that they have been saved through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross are interrelated. The gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Bible is not a gospel that calls us to believe only in the blood of the Cross. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is not something that we have woven on our own. Because the good conscience of faith is in your hearts and mine alike, none of us can lie or deceive. This gospel of Truth is the gospel "according to the Scriptures" (1 Corinthians 15:1-4).

When God created us humans, he made us

according to His image. That is how He made us, not only in outside appearance, but our inner beings as well. To our inner selves, God gave us conscience, and an attribute of this conscience is of God's justice. So we can never deceive our own consciences. Whether you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not is a matter of your conscience. It is when our consciences know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we are released from our sins. When the Lord was baptized, He took upon the sins of our consciences. Had the Lord not taken upon even 0.01 percent of our sins, then our own consciences would never be able to say that we are sinless. Those who deceive their consciences deceive themselves.

That is why the Bible says that when people stand before God's throne of judgment after the second resurrection, all their lips will confess to God and account for everything (1 Peter 4:5). In other words, all those who have sin in their hearts will confess themselves frankly, saying, "I have sin in my heart. I must be cast into hell." In contrast, the conscience of the born-again will say, "I believe that the Lord has blotted out all my sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So I have no sin. I believe that the Lord took upon all my sins and paid off all their wages when He came to this earth by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again." That is why when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, his good conscience is rejoiced. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very Truth that Jesus mentioned when He said, *"You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32)*.

Our faith is a real faith. We don't just believe in some man-made doctrines. That's why the Apostle Paul repeatedly points out in Galatians

chapter one that the gospel did not come from man, but from God Himself, saying, *"But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ" (Galatians 1:11-12)*. By believing in the Truth, we have reached our salvation with a good conscience.

It is written, *"But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him" (Matthew 3:15)*. Jesus came to this earth to save us. When Jesus turned 30, He was baptized by John the Baptist, and three years later, He died on the Cross and rose from the dead again, thus fulfilling all the righteousness that saves us. In other words, God did what's right for us. He sent His Son to this earth, and by making His Son receive baptism, God passed all your sins and mine onto the Son. Weren't the sins of mankind passed onto Jesus when He was baptized? Of course they were.

Now, you must believe in this gospel of Truth with a good conscience. By our own consciences, we were clearly sinful, and we were all bound to hell. However, to take upon all your sins and mine, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. When Jesus received His baptism, were our sins passed onto Him or not? They were passed on. It's because our sins were passed onto Jesus that He carried the sins of the world to the Cross, was crucified, and shed His blood to death. And rising from the dead again in three days, He has become our everlasting Savior.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit does not offer the kind of salvation that cannot be recognized by even our own consciences. Your conscience and mine admit that God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How is it then? Can you now acknowledge the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your conscience, and have you therefore actually received the remission of your sins to become sinless with a good conscience?

Each of us has his own conscience. When the Apostle Paul said in Galatians 6:18, *"Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit,"* this means that Paul wanted the grace of Jesus Christ to be with our hearts' conscience. What, then, is the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ? It is of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel that has saved us from sin. This is what Paul wanted us to have in our spirits. The gospel of the water and the Spirit must be in our hearts. To know this with the head, to believe in it with the heart, to confess it with the lips, and to follow it in our lives—this is the real faith.

My fellow believers, do you believe in this Truth with your hearts? Do you acknowledge the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your good conscience? The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth. This is the very Truth to which the Apostle Paul testified. The Book of Galatians speaks of this, from the first chapter to the last.

How hard must it have been for the Apostle Paul to preach the gospel to the Gentiles? Because of his faithful devotion, the Gentiles came to believe in this Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit. Paul preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is: "Jesus is God Himself. Even though He is completely sinless, and even though He has never sinned, He came to this earth and took upon all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. Shouldering the sins of the world through His baptism, Jesus was crucified to death, but He rose again from the dead. Therefore, whoever believes in this Jesus will be remitted from all his sins and become a

child of God."

As the Apostle Paul testified of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, there arose believers among these Gentiles. "I was indeed bound to hell, but the Son of God has saved me by coming to this earth for me, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again." Like this, the Gentiles also believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts.

However, if some believers were to say to these new, Gentile believers, "You have to be circumcised. Let's see if you were circumcised or not. Unless you are circumcised, you are not God's people. So receive circumcision," then how could the Gentiles not be confused? That is so damaging to the spreading of the gospel. Such false teachings corrupt the Truth that Jesus Christ came to this earth and has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The insistence on circumcision was indeed a fatal blow to the Apostle Paul's endeavor to spread the gospel to the Gentiles.

At that time, the Church was thrown into so much confusion that the Apostle Paul struggled tremendously to reestablish it uprightly. That is how you and I are also able to see this Word of Truth now.

And we have also come to realize that now in this age, advocating only the blood of the Cross in place of circumcision is what is throwing the Church into confusion. What, then, should you and I do in this present age, as those who were born again before others? We must believe in the Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit, preach Him, and defend the true gospel. We must not proclaim only the crucified Jesus. Rather, we must teach about the Jesus Christ who has blotted out all the sins of mankind by coming by the water and the Spirit, testify as to this Jesus Christ, and believe in this Jesus Christ.

If there is no cause, then there is no consequence either. Is there any consequence without a cause? When God made this universe, when He made you born on this earth, did He just say unconditionally, "I made you by chance"? No, the Bible says that He planned to make us His people in Christ *before the foundation of the world,* and that He has saved us by sending Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1:4). Given this, would God then have carelessly given us just the conclusion to our salvation, only pointing out the blood of the Cross as the answer? How could there be any truth that cannot even meet the law of causality?

Without the baptism of Jesus, there is no Cross either. In other words, the gospel of only the Cross devoid of the baptism of Jesus is not the Truth. We must know properly and believe properly. I know that you understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly. Understanding Paul's desire, let us then also preach as Paul preached.

Rather than being conceited, provoking one another, envying each other, or quarrelling with one another, I ask you to truthfully believe in what the Lord has given you with all your hearts, preach it in all its purity, and be wholeheartedly thankful for it.

May the God who has come by the water and the Spirit bless you all. ✉

Let Us Preach the Gospel Of the Water and the Spirit with a Proper Understanding

< Galatians 6:17-18 >

"From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen."

God Said Not to Trouble Paul

In the last part of Galatians, the Apostle Paul said especially, *"From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus" (Galatians 6:17).* What Paul meant here is that people shouldn't try to receive the remission of sin through their legalistic faith, nor claim to be sinless. He said that no one should trouble him anymore, particularly since he explained sufficiently how it was a mistaken belief for the circumcisionists to try to become God's people by receiving physical circumcision. In other words, Paul told them not to weigh him down or exhaust him with such wrong beliefs.

Just how frustrated the Apostle Paul must have been to say such words? Those who tormented the Apostle Paul the most were not outsiders. Rather, it was the advocates of physical circumcision and the adherents of legalistic beliefs among the workers and the saints inside God's Church that tormented Paul's soul. Pauline Epistles show clearly just how much and incessantly the circumcisionists were tormenting him. As soon as the Apostle Paul preached the gospel to the Gentiles and barely

made them believe in the Truth, the advocates of circumcision ruined his work by saying to them, "You can become Abraham's descendants only if you are physically circumcised." They preached such a different gospel when Paul was away, making the Gentile believers receive circumcision in their flesh, and, moreover, those who were physically circumcised denounced their uncircumcised brethren. Not realizing how harmful this was to God's gospel, these circumcisionists ended up committing a great wrongdoing.

Paul was so anguished because of such people that he said to them, *"From now on let no one trouble me."* He was saying, "Don't trouble me with this issue. Stop the dissension and wasting your time with useless things. Since God has saved us from sin through the gospel grace of the water and the Spirit, all that you have to do is just believe in this Truth and preach it faithfully. What is still lacking here, that you would claim that the saints must be physically circumcised, and dishearten them just because they are not circumcised? Don't torment me with this issue again."

Some Christians Have Hypnotized Themselves

In this age also, there still are such people who torment the saints. These people now claim that their sins are remitted away by offering their own prayers of repentance. Having hypnotized themselves, they also believe that they are sinless even though they only believe in the blood of the Cross. These Christians neither know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, nor believe in it, nor surrender to this true Word of God, but they still believe themselves to be sinless, blindly saying

that the Lord has saved them from sin by being crucified, shedding His blood, and dying on the Cross. And inducing many others to self-hypnosis to believe that they are sinless, they are spreading an imperfect gospel.

Today's Christians with legalistic faith have hypnotized themselves into the mistaken notion that they have somehow been saved from their sins. Overwhelmed by their own emotion and clouded by their own self-hypnosis, they believe that they actually have no sin. In short, they blindly insist that they are sinless. They say that they have no sin because Jesus has saved them from sin by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross. But is this really the case?

It is true that those who believe in Jesus properly have no sin. However, only those who believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth and has saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, are indeed sinless. Then, what about those who believe only in the blood of the Cross? Have their sins also been truly blotted out from their hearts? No, those who have this kind of faith are only deceiving themselves, and sin clearly remains in their hearts. They are tormenting God the Father and Jesus Christ, and they are tormenting God's Church and its saints who have the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. They continue to deceive themselves, without even realizing that they are actually "killing people who should not die, and keeping people alive who should not live" (Ezekiel 13:19). Their faith could not be more wrong.

Many Christians believe not only in the doctrine of repentance, but also the Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification. The Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification teaches that when one believes in Jesus long enough, his body and heart will be gradually changed to reach full

sanctification. Such a belief is of a mistaken belief, deed-oriented and legalistic. It's because these people do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they blindly believe that God has chosen them, just because they have come to believe in Jesus. All this is nothing more than a self-centered, deluded faith. Just as the circumcisionists had troubled the Apostle Paul, today, the adherents of this kind of faith are causing spiritual trouble to God's servants and saints

What righteous work did Jesus Christ do when He came to this earth? By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus took upon our sins, and He paid off their wages by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross. He has delivered us from sin with His baptism and bloodshed. The Apostle Paul therefore said that his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit was the mark of Jesus on his body. To preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Apostle Paul had been beaten with 40 lashes less one—39 times, in other words—on no less than three different occasions, and he had also been stoned almost to death from which he barely survived. In our hearts also, we also have the mark of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and in our bodies also, we have the mark of spiritual and physical suffering that we've borne for the gospel of Jesus Christ.

However, Paul endured even more spiritual troubles because of the circumcisionists. Paul had the mark of faith, believing in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul was a true servant of God, for he had the mark of faith showing that he had died spiritually with Jesus Christ and was resurrected with Jesus Christ. His faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit made him profess clearly that this gospel is the only Truth. His faith also made him live for this genuine gospel no matter

how severely he had to suffer hardships for its gospel. Paul had such marks of faith.

As I bring my sermons on the Book of Galatians to a conclusion, I would like to make clear its core message: The Apostle Paul clearly bore witness of the fallacy of those who claimed, "We can become God's people and Abraham's descendants if we are circumcised." The faith of the circumcisionists among the Galatian saints is incorrect. The faith of Apostle Paul is summarized in Galatians 3:27, where he said, *"For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ."*

This passage from Galatians 3:27 is the very clear evidence that Paul believed in and testified to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. None other than this is the genuine gospel in which Paul believed. Why did the Apostle Paul mention the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist? That's because Paul believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What then does it mean by the clause "for us to be baptized into Christ"? This means to believe that our sins were passed onto Christ when He was baptized by John the Baptist, and that we have been cleansed from all our sins by faith.

Of course, in any Pauline Epistle, we cannot find the words "the gospel of the water and the Spirit" literally, as it is. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit were explicitly stated so that everyone could know, why would the Bible say that this gospel is the mystery of Christ? (Colossians 4:3). Would God teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who stand against Him? If it were you, would you open your treasure room to your enemies? Of course not! God has taught the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who obey and follow His Word. But to those who don't, God has hidden

this gospel thoroughly from them as His spiritual mystery (Isaiah 6:9-10).

I hope my sermons on the Book of Galatians will be translated as soon as possible, and serve as testimony to people all over the world soon. This is because the Book of Galatians clearly points out the fallacies of the circumcisionists, and in doing so, it enables Christians to realize how the doctrine of repentance that prevails in today's Christianity is so wrong.

The gospel given testimony to by Paul is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and only this gospel is the Truth. Therefore, any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a "different gospel" (Galatians 1:6). No one should preach a different gospel. Yet despite this, today's Christians preach a different gospel, saying, "Believe in Jesus in whatever way. As long you believe that Jesus shed His blood and died on the Cross for your sins, then you will be made God's people." They try to whitewash people's souls with a half-gospel, making them believe in Jesus even as they still remain sinners, only to be cast into hell. It's better for them not to preach their gospel at all, for the gospel they believe in and preach is a false gospel. So the more they preach their gospel, the more evil they actually end up practicing before God.

What consequences have resulted from the prevalence of such a false gospel? Even though there are many Christians professing to believe in Jesus, the born-again are few and far between; as a result, more and more people are actually standing against God, their love for God is lost, and now we have even fewer people who want to believe in Jesus. Despite the fact that there are many Christians, they believe in Jesus in vain deceived by false prophets, and so even those who actually want to receive the remission of their sins from God are unable to find the real

Truth of salvation. No false gospel ever saves anyone's soul, but it only kills him.

No One Should Preach a Gospel That's Nothing More Than an Empty Shell

The Book of Galatians records how the Apostle Peter was rebuked by Paul for his hypocritical behavior (Galatians 2:11-16). Peter had shown a legalistic life, saying to the Gentiles that they should live like the Jews, when in fact he himself did not keep all the statutes that the Jews had to keep. In fact, before Jesus came to this earth and washed away every sinner's transgressions, it was unlawful for the Jews to even get together with the Gentiles and break bread with them. But Peter happened to meet and eat with Gentile Christians. On such an occasion, certain men from James came, and taken by surprise, Peter ran away. That's why Paul rebuked Peter, saying, "Why do you hide, now that James' men are here? Why do you pretend to keep the Law? You have also been saved by believing in the salvation of the water and the Spirit, and yet why do you tell the Gentiles to keep the Law that you can't keep yourself?"

As seen, were it not for the Apostle Paul, most people would have simply passed by the circumcisionists' teachings, not realizing that they were fallacious. In other words, most people had no idea that the circumcisionists' teachings were blaspheming the gospel of the water and the Spirit and throwing the Church into spiritual confusion. Peter was someone who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, declaring, *"There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism" (1 Peter 3:21).* Yet even as he believed

in the baptism of Jesus, he still succumbed to hypocrisy. Considering this, it's more than clear that most people were completely oblivious to the fallacies of legalistic faith.

Even today, Christians in this age still continue to offer prayers of repentance, thinking that they would somehow receive the remission of their sins in this way. Few actually know how corrupt it is to rely on their own prayers of repentance. Although they claim to have been saved by believing in Jesus as their Savior, they still try to wash away the transgressions they've committed while living in this world through their prayers of repentance. They think that this is only too proper, but that is a seriously mistaken belief.

Did we receive the remission of our sins by offering prayers of repentance to Jesus Christ? No, we were remitted from our sins through our faith, recognizing ourselves as piles of sin, and realizing and believing that the Lord had blotted out all our sins by being baptized and crucified to death, and that He has thereby saved us from all our sins. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has cleansed away all the sins that were in our hearts. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that everyone is made sinless. The true gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

So why on earth do people still think that they could blot out their sins by offering prayers of repentance? This is nothing more than a religious notion, not the real faith that comes from the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you still think that your sins are blotted out through your own prayers of repentance? You must grasp that the remission of sin cannot be received through prayers of repentance. Yet despite this, most Christians do not realize that it is wrong to offer prayers of repentance. They

think that just because they give prayers of repentance, or they tolerate such prayers, this does not mean that they won't be able to be saved from sin.

Of course, we must repent whenever we do something wrong. We should obviously turn our acts around when we recognize our sins. But this is far different from a life that relies on prayers of repentance.

What, then, should the born-again righteous do when they commit sin? Far from begging God in their prayers of repentance to forgive their sins, the born-again should give prayers of confession, confessing their sins by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And they must turn around from their wrongdoings whenever they recognize their sins. However, it is very foolish for one to try to wash away his sins by offering prayers of repentance.

Do you now realize that prayers of repentances have originated from foolish, legalistic beliefs? Do you now grasp properly that it is a fallacious belief for today's Evangelicals or legalists to try to wash away their sins by offering prayers of repentance? Few actually know that one cannot wash away his sin by offering prayers of repentance. Out of every 100,000 Christians, there probably is only one or two who know this. Even though some Christians have this knowledge, it would still be useless. That's because they have no other alternative way to wash away their sins, and this lack of acceptance returns them to their own prayers of repentance. Their consciences can't help but accuse them of their sins, and so they can't bear them unless they offer prayers of repentance. They cannot but pray to God, "Oh, God, I have sinned so and so. I beg Your forgiveness. Please, forgive me once again. If

You forgive me for this sin, I'll never commit such a sin again." This kind of faith is the officially sanctioned faith in Christianity. Such faith is based on the so-called Doctrine of Justification.

That is why the Apostle Paul is telling us that it is wrong to try to wash away sin by receiving physical circumcision. Paul said, *"From now on let no one trouble me."* We need here to understand Paul's heart here. Paul went so far as to say this because he was so troubled by the circumcisionists. This legalistic faith has passed down until now, leading countless people's faith to go astray. As a result, almost all Christians are trapped by the fallacious faith of prayers of repentance, trying to be washed from their sins by this means in vain.

It was a completely fallacious doctrine to teach that one could become God's people by receiving physical circumcision. As such, today's Christians must realize just how wrong it is to believe in the doctrine of repentance and the Doctrine of Incremental Sanctification, trying to become righteous people down the road by this faith, made pure in both body and spirit. They have to grasp how such beliefs are so troubling to God and His servants, and those who have fallen into such fallacious doctrines must realize that they have to be freed from these false doctrines and return to the Truth as soon as possible.

Some Comments on Today's Christians Who Claim Themselves to Be Sinless without Knowing the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

A few days ago, while on a walk, I came across some Evangelicals distributing pamphlets

in the streets. I took one of their gospel newspapers and read it. They argued in the title of the gospel newspaper that one could become a righteous person without sin if he believed in Jesus. But I was greatly disappointed by its contents. The makers of this newspaper were ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I felt that it would have been better if such a gospel had not been preached at all. Although it is true that God has blotted out all our sins, this does not mean that anyone should blindly claim to be sinless without the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No one's sins are blotted out by believing in this manner. Yet despite this, this is how the Evangelicals believed and preached.

Given the fact that God has blotted out the sins of mankind once and for all with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, it is imperative for us to know Jesus Christ as the Savior who has come by this genuine gospel, and believe so with our hearts. Only then can we become God's people. We must realize and believe in this love of Truth out of which the Lord has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When people, being ignorant of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, believe that Jesus blotted out all our sins at the Cross, it's akin to hypnotizing themselves to believe in their own delusion.

The Evangelicals preach the gospel always saying that Jesus blotted out all our sins hung on the Cross. They say that since God blotted out all their sins on the Cross all on His own, they are made sinless if only they believe in this fact. Their claim may seem plausible at first, but it is completely corrupt. We need to realize here that just because they know the results of the gospel, this does not mean that their sins are blotted out, for they remain ignorant of the gospel Truth of

the water and the Spirit. The faith that saves us from sin is not attained just by knowing the final answer to salvation, but it requires us to also know the contents of this Truth.

To receive the remission of sin, one must know both the contents that compose the Truth of salvation and its results. Without understanding the formula of the remission of sin, just knowing the final result does not mean that we can be saved. Jesus said to all of us, *"You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32).* However, the Evangelicals preach that people can become sinless just by believing in Jesus, without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. So how this is frustrating? That is why I am so exasperated by the Evangelicals' faith.

The difference in the faith between someone who knows the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and someone who doesn't may seem only paper-thin. But even a sheet of paper, when put over someone's eyes, disables him from seeing the world. The difference in the faith between knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and not knowing results into tremendously different consequences: The former makes people righteous, while the latter only leads them to remain sinners. The consequences are gigantic. Depending on this paper-thin difference, you can either see the whole universe or be completely blinded. This is how significant the difference is, depending on whether or not you know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit or not.

Anyone who preaches the gospel must infallibly know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and preach only this gospel. He must believe in the right, true formula that leads us to the correct answer—that we are made sinless if we believe in Jesus—and preach the gospel of

the water and the Spirit as its contents to everyone. All those who claim to have been remitted from all their sins without even knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit have a false faith. Their faith is entirely incorrect. When God has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could those who don't even know this gospel of Truth be saved from their sins? Their gospel makes no sense. They say, "Whoever believes in Jesus is sinless," trying to exploit people for financial gains in exchange for comforting their hearts with their lies. It's such a frustrating tragedy.

When souls come to their churches, these false prophets hypnotize them into believing that they have received the remission of sin. And in doing so, they kill the souls that should not die. After being weighed down by their sins all this time, people are only too happy to hear that they've now been made sinless, and so they are completely helpless before such a deception. Just tell any sinner that he has no sin, and everyone hearing this will be very happy. When the preachers of the false gospel say, "Jesus blotted out all the sins of the world on the Cross, and so although you were sinful, you are now sinless," then all those suffering under the weight of sin are bound to be only too happy to hear these words, regardless of the reason, and irregardless or not whether they know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, false prophets lead countless souls to be trapped in the web of a self-hypnotic gospel. When people are thus trapped in the self-hypnotic gospel, they devour them to feed their flesh.

Anyone who has been tormented by sin is of course happy to hear that he is now sinless. However, sin is infallibly present in any heart that believes in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, the

Evangelicals still continue to hypnotize people with their blind insistence that they are now sinless, even as they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All the while, they ask their congregation to give testimonies and extol them to serve the Lord. Not long ago, a certain evangelical denomination in Korea borrowed a huge stadium to hold a revival meeting, and to draw people it ran advertisements on TV and newspapers as well. To hold this type of event, the advertising alone would cost at least $200,000 to $300,000.

So where do they find this kind of money? They squeeze it out of their congregation. When these false prophets say to them, “We ask you the saints to participate in this precious ministry,” they can’t help but take part. The smaller contributions range anywhere from $1,000 to $10,000, and those who are wealthier donate several hundred thousand dollars. After suffering under the weight of sin all this time, the very moment they hear that they are now sinless, they are so happy that they donate huge offerings to maintain that feeling.

Those who are hypnotized give a lot of offerings, are tremendously devoted, and go crazy with joy. However, after some time, their joy is completely gone, and so they once again recognize that there still are sins in their hearts. In fact, their sins have never been blotted out all in this way. They just consider themselves to be sinless for a while hypnotized by the lies of the false teachers.

Anyone who has received the remission of sin through the true gospel cannot once again turn sinful no matter how much time passes by, for in his heart there is the Word of witness testifying that the Lord has blotted out all his sins. However, those who blindly believe themselves to be sinless even as they do not know the gospel

of the water and the Spirit have no foundation of faith, and therefore they are bound to eventually turn sinful again. They are like drug addicts, who are momentarily happy while the drug's effect lasts, but when the effect wears off they once again become miserable.

Once these Christians lose all their money to the pastors of such churches, they are dumped by these charlatans. Yet even after all this, they still don't realize that they have been deceived. They think that it's all their fault that they are left alone, because of their failure to live a holy and godly life. This world's Christianity is actually no more than a religious group without the gospel, regardless of any denomination. That is why Satan does not persecute Christianity.

The Apostle Paul had been troubled because of the circumcisionists. They claimed that one could become sinless without believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They used to make groundless claims, saying that people could become God's children if they were physically circumcised.

However, did Abraham become one of God's people by receiving circumcision in his flesh? No, Abraham became one of God's people by believing in His Word, and it was as its mark that he was circumcised in the flesh. Therefore, anyone who has become God's child is someone who passed his sins to Jesus Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Spiritual circumcision refers to cutting off the sins of the heart by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

We Must Not Trouble God and His Servants

God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, there are those who, even as they do not know this Truth, claim that there is no sin in their hearts despite the fact that sin is clearly in residence. Unless the true gospel Word of the water and the Spirit holds one's heart, no sin of anyone can ever disappear before God.

The Apostles all believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The will of God is for everyone to be saved from all sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, today's Christians are preaching only the blood of the Cross, not even realizing the genuine gospel. They are now standing against God's will. Such people believe in Christianity only as a worldly religion. Christianity is not just a religion. It is a faith founded on the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Where should the evidence be found that we have received the salvation of the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It should be in our spirits, in our hearts. How can we say that we have been saved from sin, unless our hearts have the evidence of salvation that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Even if you know the answer, "One has no sin if he believes in Jesus," if your hearts still remain sinful, then this means that you have not received the remission of sin. That is because you cannot but continue to commit sin in this world, and unless you have evidence of salvation revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all these sins do not disappear but torment your hearts incessantly. Then no matter how hard you might

try to find some comfort by hypnotizing yourselves into believing that you are sinless, your sins still remain in your consciences to bind you time after time, and this can only mean that you are still sinful. How can anyone with sin be a saint? He is not a saint, but a Christian sinner.

Our Remission of Sin Came by the Grace of God Found in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Take a look at the Apostle Paul's faith: *"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit" (Galatians 6:18).*

The grace of the salvation of Jesus Christ who has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be in our hearts. The foundation of our salvation from sin is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not in any Christian doctrine. It is by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believing in it with our hearts that we reach our salvation. Yet despite this, so many people continue to torment Jesus Christ. In particular, the very people who profess to believe in Jesus are so foolish that they are actually making Him suffer.

The messages of gratitude for salvation are arriving from all over the world everyday. Today, a pastor from Peru sent us his tidings. He said that as a pastor, he had thought all this time that he was saved, but after reading one of our books, he realized that he had believed incorrectly. And he said in his letter that he wholeheartedly agreed with us, that Jesus took upon the sins of all the people of this world when He was baptized, shed His blood on the Cross, and has thereby saved everyone all over the

world. He was very frank in writing his message. It is such honest people who are saved.

I hope all of you would believe in God with discernment, realizing how you should really believe to please God, and what it means to believe according to the will of God. For us to believe in Jesus properly according to God's will is to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and thereby be remitted from all our sins and give glory to God. I wish Christians would not turn into the kind of people who torment God and Jesus Christ. I hope that everyone all over the world would have the kind of faith that pleases God.

My fellow believers, let us ponder here just how many people among Christians in this age are actually tormenting Jesus. These people claim to be sinless when they believe only in the blood of the Cross. They neither know nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and yet they insist that if anyone believes in Jesus, then he is sinless unconditionally. It is precisely these people who are tormenting God. We must correct such people. It is only the saints who know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that can correct them.

Both in Korea and throughout the world, it is among Christians that we see so many people troubling Jesus. Since the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this is how we should believe, and yet many people instead believe according to their own thoughts, only to trouble Jesus. Such people must turn around from their mistaken faith. They must repent. This does not mean that they should offer prayers of repentance, but they should turn around from their mistaken way of faith.

The word "repentance" is *"metanoia"* in Greek, which means "turning around," or "changing heart." This is what repentance is; just

saying, “I’m sorry,” is not repentance. Offering prayers of repentance is only tinkering with words just to say, “I’m sorry.”

God has given many blessings to us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It’s all by the grace of God that we have been able to achieve so much in such a short period of time. We have been able to do these works because God has given us wisdom, helped us, and blessed us. Whether it’s about spreading the gospel or supporting this ministry, every work has been achieved by God’s grace. Now, we who have received the remission of our sins have the duty to joyfully spread this gospel of God to others, as God has saved us. And though we are insufficient, it is a joy for us to carry out God’s work.

And it is those who are willing that serve the work of the gospel. We will never ask anything from anyone who regards God’s work even slightly burdensome, annoying, or too constraining, and so do not worry about it. I’m not saying that there are such people in our Church, but I am pointing out that God’s work has to be served out of one’s own volition and in joy.

Sometimes I ask you to work, but I do this because for you and I alike, we cannot keep our faith unless we do God’s work. When the righteous do not carry out God’s work, they end up engaging in something completely absurd, and their hearts get corrupted to turn very filthy. Their hearts turn into something disgusting that God cannot use. That is why through the Church our Lord gives us work to do, so that we would serve Him while keeping our hearts.

If, by any chance, there is someone who wants to say, “Give me freedom,” concerning the work that is assigned to him, then say so frankly to me. Such people don’t have to work. Even among our

ministers and workers, if anyone really doesn't want to work, then I tell him not to work. That's the policy of our Church. I'm not suggesting that those of you who are sitting here are like this. However, what is clear is that no one who has become a saint should ever do the Lord's work against his will or by force. Rather, God's work must be done willingly by faith, by only those who have considered it themselves, examined it to see what is right and what is beneficial, and set their minds on it. If we decide to do God's work, we should work by faith out of our own volition, and only then does God accept everything we do to serve Him. Unless we labor willingly by faith, how could God otherwise accept such services?

Of course, there is a time when we work against our will. To be quite honest, while I edit our books for publication voluntarily, to a certain extent, some of it is forced on me. Why do I then still do it? That's because someone has do it. Even though my heart is happy to serve the Lord in this way, it's very hard to do so on my body, and that's why I'm saying that it's forced on me. Since I have taken up on this task, I have to finish it, yet even after spending a whole day, it's rare to finish editing a single sermon. After editing like this, I still find something unsatisfactory. I am not good at this kind of work. Nevertheless, one thing clear is that although my sermons tend to be repetitive, they only say what is right, without any nonsense. Of course, since it's hard on my body, it's a struggle to drag my body to work, but I have now become someone who can work by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so I willingly carry out the work assigned to me with a joyful heart.

There is nothing for us to do unless we do God's work. Wouldn't you also have nothing to do, if you were to stop doing what has now been

assigned to you? If you don't serve the Lord now, what would you do out in the world? Wouldn't you just end up drinking and committing sin? You will live an even more wretched life than your parents, whom you had disparaged, saying, "I won't live like them."

I am happy. Are you also happy? I give my thanks to God. I do not think that there are many days remaining for us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why I believe that we must preach the gospel diligently while we can. As a proverb says, "Make hay while the sun shines," we must work while we are still able to work. Now is the time when we can do God's work. You and I must carry out God's work now.

Let's meet together in the presence of the Lord after running our race faithfully and diligently. Halleluiah! ✉

USER GUIDE

How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

How to Read

Paging Through the Book

Page by Page

Skiping to a Page

PAGE BY PAGE

- **KeyBoard**

  1) Page Up / Page Down Key

  Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

  2) Arrow Key

  ← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

  ◄ = Previous Page, ► = Next Page

- **Link**

  ◄ = Previous Page, ► = Next Page
  Contents = Go to Table of Contents

SKIPING TO A PAGE

1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number
in the number field matches the page you want to go to.

EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again